

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



A 444884

DUPL











**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE**  
**FOR 1923.**









LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,  
Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion.

Died August 4th, 1923.

THE  
ROYAL ROYAL RIFLE CORPS  
CHRONICLE

1923

COMMITTEE.

CHAIRMAN, SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.*  
(*The Observer*).

VICE-CHAIRMAN, SIR MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

SECRETARY, GENERAL DE MENDS, C.E.

EDITOR, COLONEL GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

EDITORIAL ASSISTANT, COLONEL PITTIER, *p.s.c.*

EDITORIAL ASSISTANT, COLONEL GUNN, C.M.G.

EDITORIAL ASSISTANT, COLONEL CLARKE, C.E.

EDITORIAL ASSISTANT, COLONEL GIBBS, C.E.

EDITORIAL ASSISTANT, COLONEL GIBBS, C.E. (and Hon. Treasurer).

NEW YORK

JOHN W. JOHNSON, PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET,

1924.



THE  
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS  
CHRONICLE

---

1923

---

COMMITTEE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.*  
(*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. MENDES, C.B.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE TWO REGULAR BATTALIONS,

AND THE ADJUTANT RIFLE DEPOT.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

WINCHESTER :

WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

—  
1924.



U A  
652  
.K6  
K53  
1923

## PREFACE,

---

IN writing this Preface one's thoughts cannot but turn to the late Sir Edward Hutton, Chairman of the *Chronicle* Sub-Committee ever since its inception. A memoir of his career will be found among the following pages, and we need therefore only recall here the unremitting care and energy with which he supervised everything connected with the *Chronicle*.

The year 1923 commemorated in these pages was otherwise uneventful ; although it may be mentioned that in regard to the administration of the " Celer et Audax " Club, the History and *Chronicle* Sub-Committees have been amalgamated, since it was felt that both dealt with the same subject, namely Regimental history, the only difference being that the former described history of the past, and the latter that of the present time.

Contributions to future numbers are once more invited, not only from Officers and Other Ranks of the Regular Battalions, but also from those of the Special Reserve and those who fought during the War in the now disbanded Service Battalions. So long, however, as papers contain matter of interest to Riflemen it is unnecessary that their authors should have any connection with the Regiment. Nor need contributions be of great length. A paragraph of two hundred words may often be more valuable than an article of two thousand.

All communications received by the Editor will, if desired, be treated in the strictest confidence.

LEWIS BUTLER.



# CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	<i>Front</i>
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	"
									PAGE
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.	...								1
A ROYAL AMERICAN	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9
H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	26
RIFLEMEN OF THE PAST—COL. HENRY DONALD BROWNE	...								31
NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	34
AFTER SNIPE NEAR CAIRO	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	43
KHWAB-O-KHIYAL, OR VISIONS OF THE PAST	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	48
RUSSIAN TALES	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	59
THE ORIGINAL COLOURS OF THE 4TH BATTALION	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	65
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	67
REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	70
A GREENJACKET CRICKET WEEK IN COLOGNE	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	72
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1923	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	78
REGIMENTAL RECORDS :—									
1st Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	83
2nd Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	126
The Depot	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	159
VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	169
THE " CELER ET AUDAX " CLUB	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	174
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	183
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	186
OBITUARY	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	191





**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE**  
**FOR 1923.**









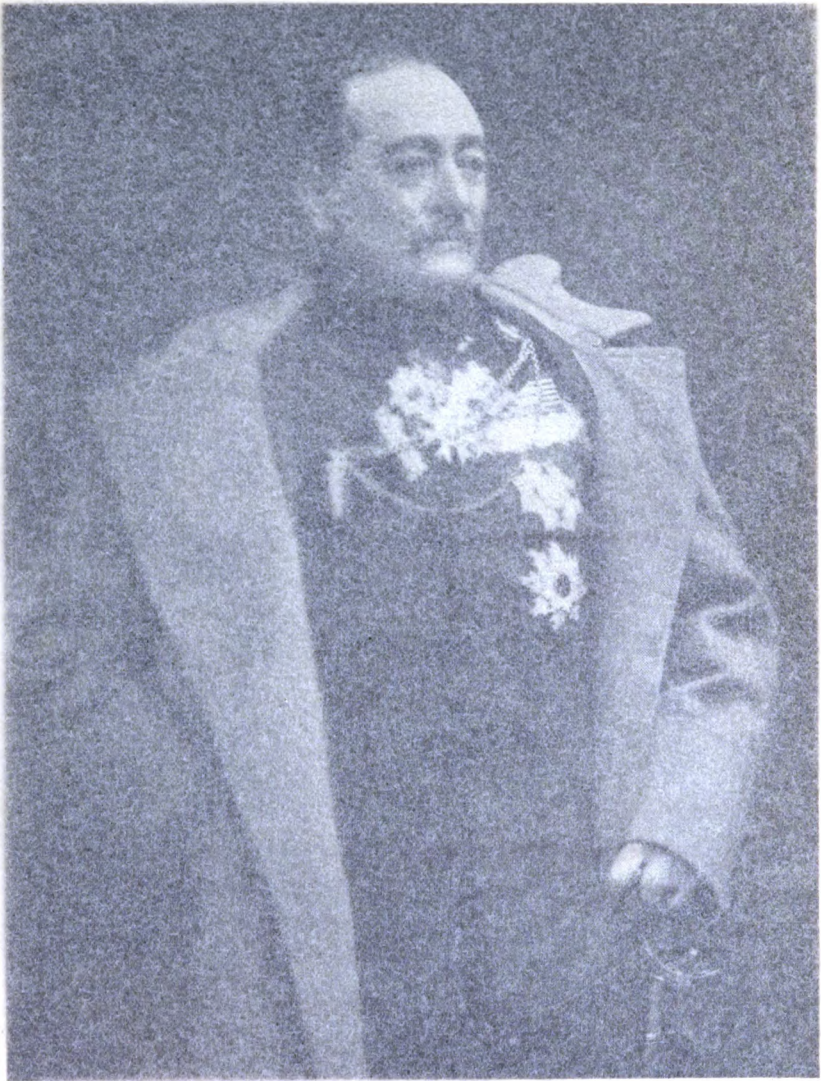
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,  
Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion.

Died August 4th, 1923.

## 1928

*Journal of Management Education* 26(1)

1424.



Dr. J. C. HUGHES, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,  
 Director General, Hospital.

THE  
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS  
CHRONICLE

---

1923

---

COMMITTEE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.*  
(*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. MENDS, C.B.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE TWO REGULAR BATTALIONS,

AND THE ADJUTANT RIFLE DEPOT.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

WINCHESTER :

WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

—  
1924.

UA  
652  
.K6  
K53  
1923

## PREFACE,

---

IN writing this Preface one's thoughts cannot but turn to the late Sir Edward Hutton, Chairman of the *Chronicle* Sub-Committee ever since its inception. A memoir of his career will be found among the following pages, and we need therefore only recall here the unremitting care and energy with which he supervised everything connected with the *Chronicle*.

The year 1923 commemorated in these pages was otherwise uneventful ; although it may be mentioned that in regard to the administration of the " Celer et Audax " Club, the History and *Chronicle* Sub-Committees have been amalgamated, since it was felt that both dealt with the same subject, namely Regimental history, the only difference being that the former described history of the past, and the latter that of the present time.

Contributions to future numbers are once more invited, not only from Officers and Other Ranks of the Regular Battalions, but also from those of the Special Reserve and those who fought during the War in the now disbanded Service Battalions. So long, however, as papers contain matter of interest to Riflemen it is unnecessary that their authors should have any connection with the Regiment. Nor need contributions be of great length. A paragraph of two hundred words may often be more valuable than an article of two thousand.

All communications received by the Editor will, if desired, be treated in the strictest confidence.

LEWIS BUTLER



## CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	<i>Front</i>
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	"
							PAGE	
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.	...							1
A ROYAL AMERICAN	...	...	...	...	...	...		9
H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN	...	...	...	...	...	...		26
RIFLEMEN OF THE PAST—COL. HENRY DONALD BROWNE	...							31
NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS	...	...	...	...	...	...		34
AFTER SNIPE NEAR CAIRO	...	...	...	...	...	...		43
KHWAB-O-KHIYAL, OR VISIONS OF THE PAST	...	...	...	...	...	...		48
RUSSIAN TALES	...	...	...	...	...	...		59
THE ORIGINAL COLOURS OF THE 4TH BATTALION	...	...						65
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	...	...	...	...	...	...		67
REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES	...	...	...	...	...	...		70
A GREENJACKET CRICKET WEEK IN COLOGNE	...	...	...	...	...	...		72
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1923	...	...	...	...	...	...		78
REGIMENTAL RECORDS :—								
1st Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...		83
2nd Battalion	...	...	...	...	...	...		126
The Depot	...	...	...	...	...	...		159
VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	...	...	...	...	...	...		169
THE " CELER ET AUDAX " CLUB	...	...	...	...	...	...		174
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	...							183
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	...	...	...	...	...	...		186
OBITUARY	...	...	...	...	...	...		191



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. ...	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
	PAGE	
H.R.H. Princess Christian ... ..	<i>to face</i>	26
Donald Browne ... ..	„	82
Colours of 4th Battalion, 1756 ... ..	„	66
Greenjacket Cricket Week in Cologne—		
Some of both teams outside Pavilion ... ..	„	73
The Greenjackets and B.A.O.R. ... ..	„	76
The Band, 1st Battalion ... ..	„	86
Trophies won by 1st Battalion ... ..	„	91
Lance-Corporal Roberts, Champion Sprinter of All India, 1921-22-23 ... ..	„	93
Hockey Team, 1st Battalion ... ..	„	97
Winners Baluchistan District and Western Command Boxing Tournaments, 1923, 1st Battalion ... ..	„	102
Lance-Corporal A. Green, 1st Battalion, Bantamweight Champion, 1923, Western Command ... ..	„	104
Smith's Cheetril ... ..	„	112
The Evening's Kill ... ..	„	112
Sergeants' Mess, October 14, 2nd Battalion ... ..	„	129
Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf receiving Rhine Army Infantry Shield, 2nd Battalion ... ..	„	133
View of Pitch and Pavilion, Cricket Ground, Cologne	„	141
Shields and Cups won by the 2nd Battalion on the Rhine, 1922-23 ... ..	„	146
2nd Battalion Polo Team, Winners of Senior Handicap Tournament ... ..	„	151
2nd Battalion Polo Team, Winners of Autumn Handicap Tournament ... ..	„	153
Gymkhana—Colonel Kennedy whistling to Mrs. Kennedy	„	156
The Army VIII, Bisley, 1923 ... ..	„	164
The Somme Memorial ... ..	„	186
The Visit of H.R.H. The Prince of Wales to Winchester— Inspection of the Guard of Honour ... ..	„	190
The Duke of Somerset ... ..	„	192

## NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

---

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1924 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better*. This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 71, Eccleston Square, London.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15s., postage and packing 9d. extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2s. 6d., postage 6d.; to the general public 4s., postage 6d.

# THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*,

*late The King's Royal Rifle Corps,*

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History  
Committee by

SMITH, ELDER & CO.

(NOW) JOHN MURRAY, 50A, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.

---

**Vol. I.** - - - - - PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**

**Vol. II.** - - - - - PRICE **£1. 10. 0.**

*to be followed shortly by further Volumes.*

**Appendix** (dealing with Uniform, } PRICE **15/-**  
etc. Illustrated in colour) }

---

## OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"This book is full of thrilling descriptions of events, and although primarily intended to be a military work, the general public will find in it matter of the most absorbing interest."—*Globe*.

"The story is one of profound interest."—*Contemporary Review*.

"A work which will appeal to a far wider circle than that constituted by members past and present of The K.R.R.C. The profusely illustrated Appendix carries the story of the Regiment in respect to its uniform, armament, etc., down to the present time."—*Morning Post*.

"An instalment of the history of a Corps which is famous even among the most famous regiments of the British Army. We do not remember to have read a more carefully compiled and more interesting Regimental History."—*Standard*.

"A volume of extraordinary interest."—*Daily News and Leader*.

"An admirable example of Military History at its best."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"A great and varied store of historical wealth. The entire narrative is extremely fascinating—a book well calculated to interest not merely Regimental readers in particular or students in Military History in general, but also a very wide circle of civilians."—*Westminster Gazette*.

## THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

---

### *"Celer et Audax."*

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809,"  
"North America, 1763-64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimieiro," "Talavera,"  
"Bussaco," "Fuentes de Oñoro," "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz,"  
"Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez,"  
"Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi,"  
"Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel,"  
"Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884,"  
"Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith,"  
"Relief of Ladysmith."

---

### **Regular Battalions.**

*Uniform*—Green.      *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion (60th Foot) - - - - - *Rawul Pindi.*

2nd    "    ( " " ) - - - - - *Cologne.*

*Army of the Rhine.*

### **Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.**

63rd (Halifax) Rifles    " - - - - - *Halifax, Nova Scotia.*

1st Cadet Battalion    -    *42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

---

### **Colonel-in-Chief.**

THE KING.

### **Colonels Commandant.**

1st Battalion - Field Marshal Rt. Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

2nd    "    - Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pittcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

## NOTICE.

---

### **The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1915.**

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.  
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 2/6; Postage 4d.

CHEAP „ ... 1/-; „ 4d.

*Special rates to Officers Commanding Battalions.*

**LIEUT.-GENERAL  
SIR EDWARD HUTTON,  
K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,  
Colonel Commandant the 2nd Battalion**

---

Edward Hutton, known and endeared to an unusually large circle of friends as "Curly," was born at Torquay on December 6th, 1848, and died at Fox Hills, Chertsey, August 4th, 1928. The only son of Edward Thomas Hutton, of Beverley, he married in 1889 Eleanor, daughter of the

---

**ERRATA.**

---

**VOLUME 1922.**

Page 25, line 2. For "Frederick" read "Walter."

Page 25, line 3. For "Fitzgerald" read "Fitz Gerald."

At the foot of page 44 there is a slight inaccuracy. The 3rd Battalion went to India not at the end but almost at the beginning of the Indian Mutiny.

Page 45, line 16. The 3rd Battalion was not in reserve but detailed for the main attack, which however, owing to the failure of the supporting battalion on their right, was never developed.

Page 62. The name of Major-General R. S. Fetherstonhaugh was inadvertently omitted from list of those present at the Regimental Dinner.

## NOTICE.

---

**The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps,  
1755 to 1915.**

---

**LIEUT.-GENERAL  
SIR EDWARD HUTTON,  
K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,**

**Colonel Commandant the 2nd Battalion**

Edward Hutton, known and endeared to an unusually large circle of friends as "Curly," was born at Torquay on December 6th, 1848, and died at Fox Hills, Chertsey, August 4th, 1928. The only son of Edward Thomas Hutton, of Beverley, he married in 1889 Eleanor, daughter of the Rev. Lord Charles Paulet, son of the 18th Marquess of Winchester, was educated at Eton, and joined the 4th Battalion in 1867, at that time commanded by Colonel Hawley. Promoted to Lieutenant in 1871, he subsequently became Adjutant of that Battalion from 1874 to 1877, and was on the point of commencing his studies at the Staff College when he was ordered on active service with his Battalion in the Zulu War of 1879. Serving as A.D.C. to Major-General Crealock, commanding the 1st Division, he was present at the actions of Gingihlovo and the relief of Ekowe, and his services earned for him promotion to Captain, mention in Despatches, and the Medal and Clasp. On returning to England he once more joined the Staff College, but again his studies were interrupted by the outbreak of the Boer War in 1881, when he commanded a Squadron of Barrow's Mounted Infantry, with which he continued to serve until peace was patched up at Pretoria. Hutton then returned to England and completed his course at the Staff College, passed with credit, and for a short period was attached to the Intelligence Department at the War Office.

In the summer of 1882 he was called upon to serve as *aide-de-camp* to Major-General Sir Archibald Alison in the Egyptian War, and later formed a Corps of Mounted



Infantry, which achieved high distinction during the campaign. At Tel-el-Kebir his horse was shot under him, and for his services he was promoted Brevet Major, was mentioned in Despatches, and received the Medal with Clasp, the Khedive Star and the Fourth Class of the Medjidieh. At the end of 1882 he was appointed Assistant Military Secretary to the General Officer Commanding the forces in Egypt, and the following year was a Brigade Major at Aldershot.

The year 1884 again saw Hutton in Egypt for the Soudan Campaign, in which he commanded the famous Camel Corps until his health broke down, when he joined the Staff of Sir Evelyn Wood as D.A.A.G., and Q.M.G., afterwards raising a 2nd Battalion of Mounted Infantry, which took part in the operations round Suakim.

From 1887 to 1892 he was D.A.A.G. at Aldershot, when he laid the foundations for the formation of the M.I. Branch of the British Army.

In 1892 Hutton was promoted to Brevet Colonel and was Aide-de-Camp to Queen Victoria during the last nine years of her reign. The following year, 1893, he was selected for the command and reorganization of the Australian local forces in New South Wales, and in 1896 was President of the Australian Military Conferences.

On his return home in 1897 he was sent to Ireland as A.A.G., first at Dublin and later at the Curragh. Once more in 1898 he was called upon to resume his work of military organization, this time in the Dominion of Canada. The task was a difficult and delicate one, but the result was seen in the splendid services rendered by the Canadian Contingent in the Boer War, which broke out in October 1899.

Sir Edward took an active part in this campaign, first as Commander of the Special Mounted Infantry Force, Regulars and Colonials numbering nearly 7000 men with ten guns, which co-operated with Lord Roberts in his advance to Pretoria. After promotion to Major-General he was appointed to an independent Command in the Eastern Transvaal. For these services he was again mentioned in Despatches, received the K.C.M.G., and five Clasps to the Queen's Medal.

General Hutton did not see the concluding stages of the South African War, for in January 1902 he arrived in Australia as the first Commandant of the Commonwealth Military Forces. It was a difficult post, but he displayed tact and firmness as well as professional ability of a high order. His previous experience in New South Wales and Canada as well as his Command of Imperial Troops in South Africa stood him in good stead. He found the six States each with a different military system. When he left at the end of 1904 there was a uniform system for all the States. He had to contend with much hasty criticism as well as with exceptional political and financial difficulties, but the defence organization which he set up was a practical solution and approved by the majority of Australians. At a public dinner in 1904 at Melbourne he made a remarkable forecast, destined to be fulfilled in due course to the very letter. "I venture to guarantee," he said, "that if Australia takes part in a great Imperial Conflict, which may threaten the existence of the Empire, your contingent will not be unworthy of the past traditions of the best forces of the British Army." Sir Edward sailed for England at the end of 1904, and upon leaving Australia received the Official thanks of the Commonwealth Government in very appreciative terms.

After commanding the 3rd Division temporarily mobilized at Aldershot in the summer of 1906, he was placed on half-pay, and the following year was promoted to Lieutenant-General.

His health after forty-one years of unusually trying military service was now temporarily impaired, and at the close of 1907 he was placed on retired pay. In 1912 Sir Edward received the K.C.B., and in that year moved from Field Place, Horsham, to Fox Hills, Chertsey, where much of his childhood had been spent and where he died.

Here he and Lady Hutton associated themselves wholeheartedly with local affairs, and both rendered invaluable services during the Great War. It was largely due to General Hutton's enthusiasm and rousing oratory that there was such a rush to join the New Armies in the adjacent West Surrey towns and villages. He himself applied for employment, and was appointed to organize and command the

21st Division of the Third Army, but owing to ill-health was obliged to resign his Command in March 1915.

Thus terminated the Military Career of a great Rifleman, beloved and appreciated by all who knew him. Besides possessing great ability and breadth of view, "Curly" had a most lovable personality, of which kindness of heart and warmth of sympathy were the outstanding characteristics.

A keen student of his profession, he was the author of several pamphlets on military subjects, and compiled *The Brief History of The King's Royal Rifle Corps*; he also possessed the happy gift of instilling his enthusiasm into others, and those who had the pleasure to work under him will testify that the key-note of his life was love for his profession and love for his Regiment. Later on in his career he had more opportunity to devote himself to the interest of the latter, and he was closely associated with every movement that was started for the betterment of the Regimental Institutions, where his tireless energy and unbounded optimism could find full scope. In 1908 he was appointed Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion.

Death has robbed his country of a brilliant soldier and the Regiment of a most loyal and devoted friend, whose memory will not be forgotten.

### **The Funeral.**

The funeral took place on Thursday, August 9th, at Lyne village, near Chertsey. The Band of the Rifle Depot headed the procession. The coffin, which was borne on a gun carriage, was lowered by a party of warrant and non-commissioned officers of the Regiment. The General's sword, hat, and decorations lay upon it as it passed between lines of Boy Scouts into the churchyard, where the Dean of Winchester (Dr. W. H. Hutton) officiated.

Lieut.-Colonel L. A. E. Price-Davies, v.c., represented the King, and Colonel Colborne represented Princess Beatrice. The pall-bearers were Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, General Sir Neville Lyttelton, Lieut.-General Sir E. Alderson, Lieut.-General Sir C. Wilson, Major-General R. Bannatine-Allason, Major-General Sir Edward Northey, Brig.-General

W. S. Kays, and Colonel Commandant F. Ramsay. Others present included :—

The Earl of Meath, Brig.-General the Earl of Lucan, Lord Ashcombe, Lord and Lady Tennyson, Sir Edward Stern, Major Paulet, Canon Lawrence, Vice-Admiral Sir W. Cowan, Colonel Wellesley Pigott, Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, Captain Cecil Slade, Captain and Mrs. Price, Sir Mark Collet, Colonel Prideaux-Brune, Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor, Brig.-General R. A. Hickson, Brig.-General Sir Henry Yarde-Buller, Sir Frederick and Lady Dutton (representing the Royal Colonial Institute), Colonel Archer Crawley, Major-General Sir Gerald Kitson, Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Sandars, Major Leycester-Penrhyn, Colonel Sir Guy Campbell, Brig.-General the Hon. R. White, Brig.-General E. Pearce-Serocold, Colonel H. Nevil, Colonel Guy St. Aubyn, Colonel G. N. Salmon, Sir Claude de Crespigny, Lieut.-Colonel Vernon, and Captain G. T. Row (representing the Australian Forces and the Australian Commonwealth).

The large number of floral tributes included one in the shape of the badge of the 60th Rifles, in the Regimental Colours, and another from the Australian Forces and the Commonwealth "to a distinguished soldier and staunch friend." The family mourners were Lady Hutton, the Marchioness of Winchester, Miss Grenville, Mrs. M. Norman, and Mrs. Pigott. The Rev. E. Grendon Phipps Eyre was unavoidably prevented from being present.

From the Depot at Winchester there attended: Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., the Commanding Officer; Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., Second-in-Command; and other officers, including Captain Moore-Gwyn, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. Coghill, of The Rifle Brigade. Others present included: Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., 2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps; Lieut.-Colonel H. W. M. Watson and Major Robinson, from Woking; and Major and Quartermaster Watkin (4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps).

Lieut. de Burney was in charge of the firing party, and the Band of the Depot were under Sergt.-Bugler Heller. The bearers were: R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, R.-Q.-M.-S. Hebblethwaite, C.-S.-M. Johnson, C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt, and Sergeants Harper, Stockley, Ayres, Macfarlane and Bryant.

The buglers who sounded the Last Post were: Buglers Shotter and Miles, who performed a similar office at the funeral of Princess Christian and Prince Leopold.

The following communications have been received by Lady Hutton, which tend to show up in relief how much Sir Edward's services have been appreciated in the Commonwealth of Australia:—

**Military Forces of the Commonwealth.**

District Headquarters, Sydney,  
August 27th, 1928.

Dear Lady Hutton,

On behalf of the Australian Military Forces in New South Wales, I desire to tender most respectful and sincere sympathy in the loss you have sustained in the death of General Sir Edward Hutton, our late distinguished Chief.

The old comrades of your late husband in this State desire to offer tribute to the magnificent services he rendered to Australia and the Empire in laying the foundation of our Military Organisation, upon which was built the structure that made possible the not inconsiderable assistance Australia was privileged to render in the Great War.

With the view of paying tangible tribute to the memory of our late Chief, his old comrades organised a Memorial Service at St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney, on Sunday last, 26th instant, at which the Most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Sydney (Dr. Wright) officiated. The Service was at once dignified, reverent, and in every way a worthy tribute to a great soldier. The attendance was representative of all ranks of the Defence Forces. His Excellency the Governor-General, Lord Forster, was represented by Colonel J. M. Arnott, C.M.G., V.D., and His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales, Sir Walter Davidson, by Brig.-General H. Finn, C.B.

Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Granville, D.S.O., was present representing your family.

Representatives of the Royal Australian Navy, each Military Formation, the National Rifle Association, the United Service Institution and the Veterans' Association also attended.

I enclose herewith Press notices with detailed account of the proceedings, which will convey some indication of the respect and esteem in which the late General was held by the Defence Forces in Australia.

I also enclose an extract from Hansard of the Commonwealth Parliament, in which the Minister for Defence places on record the loss that the Empire has suffered by the passing of Sir Edward Hutton.

The late General's comrades feel that his work in Australia constitutes an everlasting monument to his splendid powers, and that his distinguished services to the Empire will not readily be forgotten. They mourn the passing of a great and gifted leader, who set such a noble example of high ideals and lofty principles for the emulation of those whose responsibility it is to maintain the Defence spirit in Australia.

With further assurances of our heartfelt regrets,

I am, dear Lady Hutton,

Yours sincerely,

C. H. BRAND, MAJOR-GENERAL,

Commandant 2nd District Base.

(On behalf of the Military Forces in N.S.W.)

**Extract from Commonwealth of Australia Parliamentary Debates, House of Representatives, dated 7th August, 1923.**

**DEATH OF SIR EDWARD HUTTON.**

Mr. Bowden (Parramatta, Minister for Defence) (2.32), (by leave).—I wish to inform the House of the death of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, by which the Empire has suffered a great loss. On the inauguration of the Commonwealth of Australia, Sir Edward's services were requested from the British Government to mould the various State Defence Forces into one Australian Defence Force. He had already shown great organizing ability during his period of command in New South Wales, from 1893 to 1896, and had successfully commanded, amongst other mounted troops, Australian troops during the South African War. It is to him that Australia is indebted for the organization and the system of training which enabled her to put the Australian Imperial Force into the field at the beginning

of the late war. He was one of the fathers of the Mounted Infantry Movement in the British Empire, and during his period of command in Australia devoted himself particularly to the development of the Australian Light Horse, which he considered was the ideal combination for modern warfare of the cavalryman and the mounted riflemen. Until the day of his death he was Honorary Colonel of two of our Light Horse Regiments, and showed great interest up to the last in this arm, and indeed in all the Australian Forces.

### **Our Debt to Sir Edward Hutton.**

#### **MEMORIAL SERVICE.**

A Memorial Service to Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., formerly Commandant of the New South Wales Military Forces, and General Officer Commanding the Military Forces of Australia, was held in St. Andrew's Cathedral yesterday afternoon.

Archbishop Wright, who conducted the Service, paid an eloquent tribute to Sir Edward Hutton. "A grand old soldier," he described him, "one to whom Australia owes a debt that can never be forgotten. It was the mysterious gift of personality that was the secret of his lasting hold upon the affections and sentiments of the men who were brought into contact with him. Strong, vigorous, manly, enthusiastic, a master of his great profession; it was the dominant characteristics of an infectious manliness, genuine, sincere, impetuous, yet controlled by a sense of duty that placed Sir Edward Hutton before men as a leader of men."

Referring to General Hutton's work in Australia, the Archbishop said: "He laid the foundation-stone so true that when the strain came in the sudden demand of the Great War, the Australian edifice stood firm. When we to-day thank God for the glorious deeds of arms by which the sons of Australia helped to save the Empire it is our duty and privilege to offer our thanks to God for the whole-hearted devoted service of Sir Edward Hutton that made this record possible."

The music of the Service was led by the Band of the Royal Australian Artillery and the Band of the First Light Horse.—*Extract from "Daily Telegraph," Sydney, August 27th, 1928.*

## A "ROYAL AMERICAN"<sup>1</sup>

By MAJOR MORRIS BENT, South Staffordshire Regiment.

Published by kind permission of the Editor of *The Journal of the Society of Army Historical Research*.

---

"On Thursday morning last, August 18th, 1808, at Mrs. Davidson's lodging house in this city, Kingston, died, of the fatal fever of the West Indies, Captain George Bent, of the 6th Bn. 60th Regiment, eldest son of the Rev. George Bent, of Sandford in Devon, at the age of twenty two years."

Such was the announcement, with further expressions of personal regret and sympathy from his C.O., which reached the little country parsonage on a morning in November of the same year. As affording an intimate glimpse into the regimental life of the time, I turn to the clearly written pages of the vellum-bound volume before me, where are entered in the father's hand, his son's letters from the date of his joining in 1800 to that of his untimely death three years later—an unstudied picture which it is hoped may prove of interest to others outside the immediate family. In prelude, the father states that his son George, the subject of these pages, was born at Sandford, near Crediton, on 26 Dec., 1780; that he passed from school to Cambridge in 1798; but, "his genius always inclining to the army, his name was taken off the books, and in 1800 (Aug. 2nd) he appeared in the gazette as an Ensign in the 60th Regiment of Foot, being ordered to join the corps in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth on 4 Oct. of that year." He left home accordingly, and his first letter reporting progress is dated from the "Salopian Coffee House in London"<sup>2</sup> four days later:—"I have at length a favourable hour of leisure to inform you of all my movements since

1. i.e., belonging to the "Sixtieth (or Royal American) Regiment of Foot."

2. In Charing Cross—described in 1804 by Sir R. Phillips as "frequented by Gentlemen of the Army, etc.—good dinners, wines, and lodgings."



leaving Sandford. I called on Mr. C. on my way to Exeter to get a letter of credit on his agent in town that, should occasion present itself, I might be in a position to secure promotion on easy terms. That day I dined with Mr. Burton and Mr. Tremayne, and took a very friendly leave of them ; and, at 4 o'clock next morning, set off in the Bath mail for London. At Wellington we took in Mr. and Mrs. Roberts (old friends), and I was obliged to go aloof to make room for them. However, a Bristol gentleman from Teignmouth very obligingly relieved me every other stage, surrendering his inside place. I also found another pleasant travelling companion in Captain Christie, Brigade major to General Horneck, a well informed Scotchman, but horribly disfigured in his country's service. . . .” Arrived in Town he fixes his quarters at the coffee house above named, “ it being mostly frequented by Army Officers. At this moment the room is crowded with military gentlemen who are all fighting their old battles again, and moving heaven and earth for promotion.”

A call at Cox's (then Cox & Greenwood, of Craig's Court) in the morning reveals the fact that there is a Lieutenancy vacant for purchase in the regiment, “ and, Sir,” said the agent, “ you are in high luck to get such speedy promotion ” ! This somewhat, as we might call it now, “ previous ” transaction being settled without more ado, the Ensign resumes his route, and duly reports himself in the Royal uniform (scarlet faced with blue, and silver trimmings) at the detachment of the 5th, or Rifle Battalion, 60th, “ composed entirely of Germans and Hanoverians,” at East Cowes, “ expecting, in next Saturday's gazette, to find myself promoted, and in the 6th Battalion.” This, the transfer at least, appears to have taken place very shortly afterwards, and he is now under the command of Lt.-Colonel [Lachlan. Ed.] McLean, who “ has shown me such handsome treatment that I feel bound to accompany him to Jamaica, for which the Battalion is under orders, and shall make no stir about an exchange.” Evidently Jamaica was not a popular station in those days ; but circumstances alter cases. “ I never saw a finer battalion than the 6th (such flank companies !), and a noble band has been added—to please the Jamaica ladies.” At that

date, apparently, the Parkhurst<sup>1</sup> barracks were not completed, at least as regards the officers' quarters; and the juniors have to find accommodation in Newport, about a mile off. The writer comments upon the inconvenience of this in the winter. He is also much exercised at the non-arrival of his "canteen," and certain other belongings, which should have followed him from Sandford for delivery at the "Blue Post" coffee house<sup>2</sup> in Portsmouth. His jealousy for the credit of the regiment is already sufficiently pronounced, especially of the 6th Battalion. "C. is a very pretty fellow to abuse one of the finest battalions in the British Army, and to dignify with the title of a *condemned corps*, the 'Royal West India Guards'—a regiment *Galliæ* terror, *Britanniæ decus et tutamen*!"

The Noviciate of the young officer in those days must have been of the briefest; for, well within a month, George is doing his Guards, and detailed for Court-martial duty, for which, as he concludes this letter, "the warning drum is beating." Writing again on 22 Nov., 1800, to his brother John (afterwards of the 5th Fusiliers) he announces the near departure of the Battalion thus: "'Cora,' transport. I am just at liberty to inform you that an order arrived on Thursday night to prepare us for immediate embarkation, accompanied by one from General Don to detain the Officers that night in barracks. The drums beat on Friday morning at daybreak, and I was ordered to march with the avant division to Cowes, and embark at once. I got on board the ship at 8 o'clock with a detachment of grenadiers, to which company I now belong, and was soon followed by the remainder of the same (the Colonel's and Lt.-Colonel's Companies), and here we are now in tolerable good spirits . . . . The wind is at present Westerly, therefore I may hope to hear from you before we leave Stokes Bay, where we brought to this morning to await the rest of the convoy and a better wind. I will thank you to inform me to whose care my unfortunate parcels (the canteen, etc., before mentioned) were delivered at Salisbury or at Exeter. I am really astonished at the delay, and I shall not now get

1. Isle of Wight.

2. In Broad Street, near the "Point." Destroyed by fire in 1870. A Public House built on the old site is now called the "Old Blue Post."

them, I fear, as we only wait for a fair wind. Excuse such miserable scrawl, as our ship rolls confoundedly, and the boat waits alongside to take letters ashore."

This from the Ship; but shortly afterwards George is found addressing his father again from Parkhurst to the effect that, after a strenuous week on board, among other things "fumigating and careening"<sup>1</sup> the transport, he and his merry Grenadiers have been landed once more for the reason that Lt.-Col. McLean, wishing to take the staff of the battalion with himself, and the ship (Simon Taylor) appointed to carry him being not quite ready, a fresh disposition becomes necessary, much to the disgust of the Cora's captain, who swore he would be "cut to pieces on the quarter deck" before he would permit the troops to leave the ship. But "as soon as the Simon Taylor arrives, the flower of the British army will again embark." Meantime, eight companies of the battalion are distributed between the transports Cora, Willoughby, and Maria for sea under convoy. "Our colours are new painting on account of the Irish Union."<sup>2</sup> I believe they will carry the first account of this incorporation with the Imperial Parliament to the West Indian presidencies, and that the 'Concordia discors' will resound through the Hundreds of Westminster," which sounds strangely prophetic at the present day.

Thus the C.O., his Staff, and Grenadiers are left for the moment riding at single anchor ashore in the barracks, East Cowes. George has written his farewell thanks to friends Buller, Tremayne, Acland, and Sir John Davie; but cannot spare the lock of his hair demanded by a certain Fair because "our regulation queue is so precious long,"<sup>3</sup> he cannot part with enough to make it worth having!

It is settled that the Simon Taylor transport is to sail *without* convoy, consequently she must be fully equipped to encounter the roving privateer. The Captain has agreed to mess them for the voyage at £15 a man *while at sea*, messing in port to be at their own cost—"as to Mr. D.'s hints on the wisdom of temperance, we need no advice, as it is impossible to afford ourselves wine to excess; the

1. Turning a ship over on one side for cleaning, caulking, or repairing.

2. The Act of Union necessitated a reconstruction of the Union Jack.

3. They were 9 inches long.

subalterns indeed rarely drink any save on Christmas Day, and Col. McLean encourages every plan of economy. After all the army is the best school for 'dashing' on nothing!"

The missing Canteen, etc., detained through "the rascality of the Portsmouth carrier," have at length, and to the no small relief of the voyager, turned up; and he dates his next letter as "on board the Simon Taylor, Motherbank, Jany. 14, 1801—elegantly accommodated—a beautiful West Indiaman. She is armed and, having permission to unmoor, may sail as soon as the wind permits." Then follows his "log of the voyage" which, subsequently despatched from Up Park Camp, Jamaica, on 22 March, rejoiced his family by its receipt on 7 May. For the most part, the voyage appears to have been uneventful except as presenting a new phase of life to a young and active mind. The total embarked with the head quarters were 289 (officers included), the vessel being under the command of Captain Watt; and, as she lay at Motherbank waiting the wind, the writer has occasion to note the "grand appearance" and number of the neighbouring fleet with "three battalions of the 9th and two of the 52nd on board, all just back from the Mediterranean, and in consequent quarantine." But on Monday, 19 Jany., at a shift of wind to the northward, at 1 p.m. the ship weighs, and stands to sea with, among other instructions, an order for the detention of all Prussian, Swedish, and Danish ships met with." So it is not surprising to hear that, at each strange sail for the first few days, there was a beat to quarters aboard, culminating in their being themselves brought to by one of H.M.'s Frigates, the "Immortalité,"<sup>1</sup> which fired a shot, and then sent a boat alongside to pay them the compliment of saying that "seeing the preparations we were making, and the truly warlike appearance of our ship, they did not bear down on us until they were fully prepared to treat us as an enemy, . . . that if we kept up the same regular system, no ship, under the force of a Frigate, would dare attack us; and that we might bid defiance to all Victor Hughl's cruisers."

It is not till 1 Feb., after a series of gales resulting in the usual damage to spars and sails that, with a light air, Madeira,

1. A 36-gun frigate (Captain Henry Hotham), captured from the French in 1798.

whose "appearance at the distance was very noble," is sighted, and much regret expressed that the calm precludes a nearer approach and landing there. Then, with a jump, up goes the glass; in come the sails on the old maxim of "fast rise after low foretells stronger blow"—and blow it does as not before with a heavy cross sea; the ship under double-reefed topsails and courses sprung her foremast. Then follow "winds light and variable" till, on 6 Feb. they gain the "Trades," and all is plain sailing, inspection, and readjustment on board. On 8 id. they cross the tropical line, and, though not the Equator, Neptune is not to be denied of his rights, as too often in these degenerate days. He comes aboard in full state, and the regulation ducking and shaving business is the lot of all the novices. *Lady Neptune* having discovered that George is a country man (from Exeter) of her own, he has the honour of being "first duckee," and thus at once becomes qualified to "superintend" the remainder. Meanwhile it is worthy of remark that "we carried away the main royal yard," which perhaps points to the fact that all eyes were rather a-low than aloft for the moment that day in Lat. 22.40 North. The visit of ceremony ended, an escort of flying fish appropriately appears, and a shear-water,<sup>1</sup> "black over the back, with long wings swift and active," sails by. Distance logged 202 miles. At 5 a.m. on 20 Feb. is "sighted the island of Deseada,<sup>2</sup> bearing S.S.W., 7 or 8 leagues"; as also a strange sail—"Bacchus" of Liverpool, letter of marque, as it turns out, but which has looked so suspicious as to demand a visit of the boarding party.

To Deseada presently succeeds Guadeloupe, which, with the watchful *Saints*<sup>3</sup> hard by, excites a lively interest in the Englishman, inasmuch as he "cannot but be highly gratified when he considers that the whole garrison of Guadeloupe (French) is overawed, and kept in constant alarm, by a small detachment of three or four hundred men (British) stationed in a post seemingly of so little value, and whence every possible effort has been made in vain to dislodge them."

1. A sea-bird of the genus *Puffinus*.

2. Now called "*La Désirade*": a small island, 9 miles E. from Guadeloupe.

3. "*Les Saintes*"—a group of small islands, 5 miles due S. from Guadeloupe.

The view, *en passant*, of lovely Antigua rouses a certain enthusiasm and envy on board, for "it is impossible for me to attempt doing justice to the romantic beauty of this island. It is sufficient to say that the whole of us would willingly exchange situations with the 59th doing duty here"—an opinion somewhat modified, however, when they learn that the paradise suffers from a deficiency of water, for the supply of which it is dependent on Montserrat. Still threading the archipelago, Brimstone Hill, rising above the hard-at-work plantations in St. Kitts, "is particularly striking to the stranger, it being considered the strongest fortification in this part of the world." At length:—"Saturday, 28 Feb., made the island of Jamaica; and, at 6 a.m. received a black pilot on board, who, like a block-head, ran us ashore off Fort Augusta."<sup>1</sup> Thus the voyage was not to end without contretemps; though nothing worse than a trifling delay seems to have resulted. They are boarded from H.M.S. Carnatic,<sup>2</sup> and hear from her of the recent loss of the "Babet"<sup>3</sup> with General Knox<sup>4</sup> (Governor elect) and suite on board in a hurricane off the Windward Islands, whither the ship had been driven after sighting her destination.

On Tuesday, 3 March, the head quarters disembarked, landing at the Ordnance Wharf, and "marched in high style to Up Park camp, about a mile and a half from Kingston, where we now are—a very healthy station, the best in the island to season new comers. I had fancied that we should never find battalions here of more than two or three hundred rank and file, and yet the first and fourth battalions of our own regiment are each six hundred strong; and the three leading divisions of our own battalion, who have been here now nearly six weeks, have not lost a man. Others, indeed, are less fortunate, e.g., the 67th, so terribly

1. On a promontory at the eastern side of the entrance to the harbour.

2. Seventy-four guns. Built by the East India Company for the Royal Navy.

3. H.M.S. "La Babet," a 20-gun corvette, captured from the French in 1794, and at this time commanded by Captain Jemmet Mainwaring. The official entry at the Admiralty as to her loss is:—"Sailed from Martinique on her passage to Jamaica, 25 October, 1800, and supposed to have foundered soon after with all the crew." The date is untraceable.

4. Major-General the Hon. John Knox, 2nd son of Thomas Knox, 1st Viscount Northland.

reduced that they can only muster 150 all told. . . . The appearance of everything is so totally different from what I had been taught to expect that I can scarcely fancy myself in Jamaica. There is such an affectation of grandeur in everything we see that it becomes truly ridiculous. We observe gentlemen's carriages driven by coachmen and followed by footmen decked out in the most tawdy liveries, without either boots or shoes on. Horses, that in England would not fetch £10 stg., are sold here for 80, 90, or 100 Guineas. A week ago, I was sent with Ens. Jackson and a party to West Street in quest of deserters; and, as it is sometimes dangerous, we were directed to arm ourselves accordingly. We entered, or, rather, as they resisted, forced a house where it was well known deserters of all descriptions repair for concealment: and there was the same spirit prevailing as in the higher class dwellings—gilded frames without glasses, coloured rags hanging as fixtures, backs of chairs by way of ornamental furniture, and a whole tribe of half-naked, shivering Blacks, with jiggered<sup>1</sup> feet, and distempered bodies, ready to sink under the ragged burdens of 'massa's' valuables. To the proprietor's great mortification, failing the men, we took away some soldiers' jackets evidently belonging to our quarry. . . . We are for inspection and review by Lord Balcarras<sup>2</sup> next Wednesday morning, parading at 4 a.m. and exercising till half-past six or seven when the sun, having crept over the mountains, becomes too hot a companion for Europeans. From this till ten, when the sea breeze sets in, it is excessively hot. Our evening parades are crowded with Kingstonians in 'Kittereens'<sup>3</sup> (I do not know the orthography), a sort of 'whiskey'<sup>4</sup> drawn by one horse, with sides and back open, and a covering overhead, attended always by an unshod negro."

The writer has now been in the island three months, and remarks, a little prematurely, perhaps, "We may begin

1. i.e., "chigood." The *chigo* is a small species of flea found in the West Indies: the female burrows beneath the skin of the human feet and becomes greatly distended with eggs, which are frequently hatched there, causing itching and painful sores.

2. Lieut. General Alexander Lindsay, 6th Earl of Balcarras, Governor of Jamaica, 1794—1801.

3. A kind of one-horse chaise or buggy.

4. A sort of gig.

to consider ourselves in some measure seasoned to the climate, while we hope to show the West Indies an hitherto unexampled instance of the good effects of temperance and discipline. An English or an Irish regiment of the line, in the same period of time, has invariably lost, as they tell us, from one to two hundred rank and file, often more. Let two regular regiments of an equal strength embark at Portsmouth for the West Indies, the one composed entirely of Britons, the other of Foreigners ; let them arrive together and be stationed in the same quarters, and, at the expiration of two years, it is found that the latter regiment musters double the effectives of the former, and it is the liquor that must account for it. The cheapness, and great plenty of intoxicants is too great a temptation to the British soldier, who, when weakened by a state of continued inebriation, falls an easy victim to the Island fevers. The foreigner on the contrary, being more naturally inclined to sobriety, and subject also to severer discipline, does not so readily collapse. . . . Kingston is a miserable town for the 'emporium of the West Indies' ; the streets unpaved, the filth scarcely sufferable, the people enjoy the solemn grandeur of nastiness till, with the arrival of the rainy season, their beastly metropolis is scoured for them. Some of the buildings are handsome, and include a noble church ; though from the life the major part of the inhabitants lead, one would have supposed they held it superfluous. The wharfs are excellent, so that a ship of 500 tons and up may lie close alongside, and all is bustle on the river. The 'penns'<sup>1</sup> near the camp appear to be very valuable property, and we receive great civility from the gentry (mostly agents) in residence, whose reports to the owners in England are apt to attribute all shortage and shortcomings to the hurricanes, and such like responsible visitations." In July of the same year George is writing from the "Chiswick Estate" : "You may perhaps be surprised in finding my letter thus dated, but, as Mr. L. Burton (nephew of a Sandford friend) was so good as to send horses for me, I availed myself of a promised leave to visit him here. The Estate is delightfully situated on an eminence commanding a very near and wide view of

1. Used in the West Indies only, meaning a farm or plantation.



the sea. The rising grounds opposite are clothed, from the valley upwards, with sugar canes, now flourishing in verdant beauty, the crop season being just completed. On a hillock to the left stands the little negro town, the huts neatly arranged, and shaded from the heat of a vertical sun by a pillared row of cocoa-nut trees. Below it, in the same direction, are the sugar works; and beyond, on higher ground again, is the mill, not unpleasingly breaking a most romantic prospect. Buildings, store houses, and offices succeed each other, connecting the whole of the extensive property with the planter's mansion. We have this morning been riding round Chiswick bay. At different points along the coast for its defence, stand large Blockhouses, and one of these we entered—admirably adapted to the Governor's system, yet I confess I should not like to be stationed there; especially as there is nothing done for the convenience or health of the soldier who, after excessive hard duty, must retire to such a garrison. That there is some intention of sending a detachment of ours on this service I believe, and even hope I may not be for it. . . . We are told General Nugent<sup>1</sup> is to be our next Governor; could I possibly get recommended to him, I might obtain some staff appointment, which would mean a handsome addition to my pay. It is somewhat singular that the unfortunate General Knox, of whose loss with the "Babet" I told you, was twice in sight of two different governments out here. First it was S. Domingo, which he arrived to find ceded to the French, and their flag flying. He returned to England; and, shortly after, was appointed to Jamaica, only to be caught just off the coast by that dreadful November squall in which the vessel foundered."

The chance of promotion by purchase brings a further appeal to his father, George suggesting that a company may be thus obtained within the next year if the trifling advance of £950 be made him. This sum, he announces, together with the existing value of his Lieutenancy, would represent "the regulated value £1,500, generally sold for £2,500 in peace"—a grand opportunity, as he considers, and not to be lost. Fathers do not always see with their

1. Major-General George Nugent was Lieut.-Governor from 1801 to 1806. Created Bart., 1806. See 'D.N.B.'

sons' eyes ; but, in this case, the applicant was fortunate, as will later appear.

He has now to lament the death of his late so hospitable host of the Chiswick plantation—" a most unexpected and severe stroke of fate to his kinsfolk and friends. Burton fell a victim to that relentless fever from which even the most temperate is not exempt—was taken ill on Wednesday in Kingston and on Sunday, expired—I bade him good-bye on Saturday night!"<sup>1</sup> It appears also that they themselves have been suffering in the regiment, for, he continues, " my time has of late been much occupied in the melancholy business of adjusting the affairs of many whom, I am sorry to say, we have lost. We buried five officers in one week recently."

As a possible alternative to the purchase of a company, the price of which may perhaps inconvenience the family, that of the Battalion adjutancy suggests itself—" our present adjutant wishing to make some provision for his children in case of accident, would sell the billet for £400." No objection is apparently anticipated on the part of their Commanding officer: " Lt.-Col. McLean goes home on leave with the October fleet, and will no doubt ratify the transaction on his arrival if the sum is forthcoming. The money, however, must not be lodged with the agents. The Colonel will communicate with you direct on that score."

The news of the short-lived *peace of Amiens* is received in Jamaica, as elsewhere, with interest, if with a certain amount of suspicion as to its continuance. Its report is just brought to Kingston by the " Pelican " Brig, which has outstripped the regular packet. " I was on board the Flagship on the arrival of the ' Pelican ' ; and, to our great astonishment, immediately after her mooring, the ' Melampus ' hove in sight, and made signal for five sail of the line to leeward of the East end. The appearance on the scene of so strong a naval force at the commencement of peace fairly staggered the most confident. . . . We understand that, by a secret article in the treaty, England

1. Lancelot Burton. He died on 30 August, 1801, aged 26, and lies buried in the Kingston Parish Churchyard, where an inscription states that he was " Attorney to Chiswick, in the parish of St. Thomas in the East, the property of Thomas and John Burton."

allows France to subjugate S. Domingo<sup>1</sup> . . . the necessary expedition for that purpose will employ a large portion of the French army ; and, to prevent their making a blunder, by mistaking Port Royal<sup>2</sup> for Port au Prince,<sup>3</sup> this addition to our Naval strength is, politicians affirm, sent out ; also, we gather, that the army here is to be largely reinforced by different garrisons from the Windward Islands ceded to their former owners. Those who know, exclaim against the impolicy of allowing France to possess the whole of S. Domingo, an island in itself as large as Great Britain. It will take, they say, in peace 15,000 troops to garrison it ; and, while so large a force is in our immediate neighbourhood, Jamaica is not safe without the means to check the vigilance of so crafty a state. The Colony (S. Domingo) was divided equally between France and Spain ; but Toussaint,<sup>4</sup> its present lord, thought it prudent to unite the whole, early this year, under one Government, enforcing his argument by a detachment of 15,000 men to garrison the Spanish part. This truly valuable island, when under the sole direction of republican France, will become too dangerously important for Jamaican society, and the augmentation rather than reduction of our army here will be one effect. Report has it that Toussaint will resist the European French. He has a numerous and well-appointed army . . . lately blew off General Moyes from a cannon for mutiny, and destroyed his force."

About this time (January, 1802) the Battalion, "owing to the heavy mortality among both officers and men," is to "decamp and take post on Stoney Hill, where we shall find blankets no unpleasant companions after ten months' parboiling in the plains." Still he is able to report his own health as "wonderfully good" . . . "All officers absent from the Jamaica forces are ordered to rejoin immediately on pain of supersession ; and this, we think, points to something in agitation with respect to S. Domingo where, should the coloured army, aided by the climate, effectually resist the French, the example may fire our own sable friends to insurrection in this island."

1. The island of Haiti.

2. The capital of Jamaica.

3. The capital of Santo Domingo.

4. Toussaint L'Ouverture—a negro : Deputy-Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

Referring to possible reductions as one result of the peace, George imagines "it will not thus operate to our disadvantage; for, in the monthly army list you will see many names senior to me who are either out of the regiment, or have never joined; and a still greater number of them who are dead, and have been so for months, though you might not suppose it."

Meanwhile the British fleet in West Indian waters is being continually augmented: "Four sail of the line from Gibraltar reinforced the navy here on Thursday last, and the squadron now numbers fourteen line-of-battle ships and smaller craft. How peaceable all this warlike precaution looks!

"During the war three sail of the line were found sufficient; peace being restored, five times that number were declared necessary . . . . Recruits, too, for the various regiments daily arrive; so that we may assume Mr. Pitt's favourite object of *security for the future*, has not yet been attained"!

George is now acting Adjutant *vice* Moore, who has broken his ribs; and reports himself "up to the chin" in work, to which he attributes his continued good health. He has not, however, much longer to wait for his own turn, and presently experiences his first of the fever, and relegation to St. Augusta, and the kind care of a Captain Crotchley<sup>1</sup> (2nd West Indian Regt.) and his wife, for convalescence. . . . "The great fleet continues to grow, and now twenty-eight sail of the line represent us as at peace with 'our sweet enemy.' A French frigate, with despatches for the Governor and Admiral, from S. Domingo came in last week, and I had the curiosity to go on board, and saw such a ragamuffin set of scoundrels in the shape of marines, from whom (wearing, as a Grenadier, two epaulettes) I received a 'present,'<sup>2</sup> that I was almost tempted to return the compliment with my cane for the lubberly execution of the manœuvre. I was then ushered into the cabin, and introduced to the second in command of the S. Domingo expedition (Buonaparte's Adjutant General in Italy), and to General Le Clerc's A.D.C., as pert a coxcomb as ever swallowed frogs.

1. Charles Crotchley, Paymaster.

2. Present arms.

They were polite and curious, also communicative ; but, as I conceived from their language that they were cramming me with fictions of every kind, I set to work to outdo them at the game. They expressed apprehension of the rainy season, that it would breed mortality. 'Mortality,' I said, 'well, yes ; our regiment buried upwards of 500 men and 16 Officers during the last, and these in the enjoyment of every possible comfort. What it will mean for your people, harassed in a mountain warfare with irregular supplies, I shudder to think.' They stared astonishment and dismay. I further enlarged then on the perfection of our dockyard system, and the celerity with which repairs were carried out, quoting instances, while they murmured alternately 'mon dieu' and 'diable' . . . . Affairs in S. Domingo still keep us on the alert. Nothing, I assure you, can be worse than the position there of the French army. Mr. Gatacre, our newly arriving paymaster, had occasion to touch at Cape François on his passage, when three out of the four passengers on board, including himself, died with many of the crew during the vessel's brief stay. On boarding her here for some battalion baggage and papers, I was shocked by the appearance of the survivors. Gazettes, published in France and copied in England, represent the 'total subjugation of S. Domingo' ; but what sort of a conquest is it when the principal town has scarce a house left standing ; and, three miles outside, no person of any description dares appear without drawing fire, while advanced vedettes are frequently killed at their posts. It is true Toussaint L'Ouverture is sent a prisoner to France ; but it is likely France will dearly repent the capture. He was not taken openly in the field, nor by justifiable stratagem. Treachery did it. Under the mask of friendship, he received an invitation to dine with one of the French Generals. Thrown off his guard by this apparent candour, and relying on the sacredness of hospitality the world over, Toussaint had accepted the invitation, and, at a given signal, was seized and carried on board a frigate in waiting. All confidence by this conduct has been destroyed, and the 'Brigands,' more daring because more desperate, wage a most sanguinary and destructive war, while a still more formidable enemy hangs on General Le Clerc in the climate—at Cape François alone, they are burying at the

rate of 40, 50, and even 100 men a day, and their whole effective force at this moment does not exceed 4,000 men."

The acting adjutancy having lapsed, and his succession to the full appointment being to all appearances indefinitely postponed, George is glad at this time to accept the office of Deputy Barrack master, as a first step towards further staff employment. Meantime his request for the means to purchase a company has been favourably received at home, and, as he says, "I cannot be sufficiently grateful to you, my dear Father; . . . both Lt.-Cols. Lethbridge and Mosheim, to whom as friends I showed your letter, sincerely congratulate me, and have expressed their hope that the purchase may take place at once, as so good an opportunity may not recur."

In the *London Gazette* of 6th October, 1802, George's name appears as Captain, *vice* Allan McLean, his great friend, who had only lived to enjoy his own promotion nine days when the fever carried him off. Apparently, however, the immediate vacancy to be filled occurs in the 5th (Rifle) Battalion, now quartered at Halifax. It will be recalled that it was to this battalion that, as an Ensign, he was originally gazetted. He is therefore the more anxious now to rejoin it, in that the station is in every way preferable to Jamaica. *Dis aliter visum*. For the present, his Deputy Barrack Mastership may not be relinquished "till the General has fixed on a fit person to succeed me in the office." But when this little difficulty has been got over, it was only to be succeeded by a disappointment which, in the end, proved fatal. He thus describes it:—"Late on Monday evening I received orders from the General to proceed to join the 5th Battn. at once. I had taken my passage (to Halifax), and was embarking my baggage, intending to sail yesterday morning, when, late on the previous evening, an orderly was sent express to countermand my departure, the General having in the meantime received an intimation from home that I was re-attached to the 6th Battn. . . . I set out immediately for Spanish Town to wait on the General, and to represent the great expence I had been at to lay in a stock for the voyage; besides having, as is here usual, paid my passage money, and sold everything I possessed at half-price to effect it, in pursuance of the order received. . . . Could

I be granted leave to England to plead my case? The General willingly assented to the extreme hardship, but said that, at the present momentous crisis (resumption of hostilities with France), he could entertain no application for leave unless on medical grounds; that he felt much for my situation, etc., and concluded a long harangue by insisting on my withdrawal of the application while professing his desire to assist me in any other way in his power." The alluring prospect being thus shattered, George settles down to the performance of his duties as Captain.

Among his last suggestions in writing home was a proposal to receive one of his brothers to be entered "as a volunteer in my company till he should get an ensigncy. This I should have had no hesitation in urging had I proceeded to Halifax; but I am rather delicate in pressing it now, as, in the event of anything happening to him from the effect of this climate, mine would be the heavier responsibility. Still, if the idea meets your approval, my dear Father, I shall feel more than happy thus to be able to alleviate your burthen. I would undertake to make him an officer, and to maintain him as such free of all expense till he becomes a Captain."

George's next, and, as the event proved, his last letter is written as before from Up Park camp and, bearing date 29 July, 1808, was received by the family 14 September—nearly a month after his death. In it he refers to the renewal of hostilities with France:—"For God's sake, my dear Father, get me leave to serve in the Mediterranean, the East Indies, France, Holland, Spain, Malta, Italy, Turkey: or, in short, anywhere likely to be the theatre of war, and not to be condemned to linger in inglorious inactivity in Jamaica. Had I been with General Greenfield<sup>1</sup> to Windward, I might have seen something smart at St. Lucia; and, in all probability ere long Martinique will be as stoutly attacked, while we, unfortunate creatures, are doomed to endure a continuous decimation without the power to retaliate! Even S. Domingo is held to be sufficiently masked by the fleet, or we might have hoped for employment there

1. Lieut.-General William Grinfield, Colonel of the 86th Foot. The island of St. Lucia was reduced by the troops under his command on 22 June, 1803. He died at Barbados on the 19th of October, following.

against the enemy . . . ." The rest is silence; but subsequent letters to the bereaved father from Lt.-Cols. Mosheim and Lethbridge, of the regiment, and many others, echo the high estimation in which the poor boy had been held among them. "The whole regiment attended the funeral that same evening, together with many respectable inhabitants of the city, and every officer seemed rivetted to the spot until the grave was completely covered in, and rounded over."



## **H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN**

### **Princess Helena of Great Britain and Ireland**

---

By the death on June 9th, 1923, of Her Royal Highness Princess Christian, the Regiment has lost a true friend, and one whose interest in its welfare never failed, from the day on which her eldest son—Prince Christian Victor—joined, until the close of a long life, spent in untiring effort to benefit the country she loved so well.

Princess Helena Augusta Victoria, third daughter of Queen Victoria, was born on May 25th, 1846. The Princess was a devoted daughter, and her mother's influence largely shaped her character and intellect. In July 1866 Her Royal Highness was married at Windsor Castle to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, a union which lasted over fifty years.

The early part of Their Royal Highnesses' married life was spent at Frogmore House, Windsor, but in 1876 Prince Christian was appointed Ranger of Windsor Great Park, and they took up their residence at Cumberland Lodge, which became their country home. During Queen Victoria's lifetime the Prince and Princess had apartments in Buckingham Palace, and frequently stayed there, especially when Her Majesty was in residence. Later, 78, Pall Mall was put at their disposal by King Edward, and Their Royal Highnesses entertained there every season for many years. The Prince's love of sport, however, made a country life more congenial to him, and the winters were always spent at Cumberland Lodge, the Prince following the Garth Hounds till well over his eightieth year.

Princess Christian inherited from her mother in a special degree, remarkable powers of concentration, which, with keen personal interest in everything she undertook, added to tact and judgment, made her a most valuable supporter

of innumerable works of charity, many of which were initiated by herself. It was fully realised by all who had the honour of working with Her Royal Highness that her business capacity, and the regularity and punctuality of her attendance at Committee Meetings, made her a most efficient member of any body charged with the performance of public duty.

The Princess was possessed of a wonderful gift of sympathy, a sympathy so deep and so practical, that it seemed almost impossible to her to hear of sorrow or suffering without making some effort to give help and comfort. In private life Her Royal Highness' tastes were simple; she inherited her father's talents and love of music, and had an extensive knowledge of art and literature, together with an extraordinarily quick grasp of any subject she was studying, and a wonderfully retentive memory. Her constant companionship with Queen Victoria had trained her mind in the knowledge and consideration of the greater issues of politics both at home and abroad, her interest in which caused her to keep in touch with the leaders of the day. To the dignity of bearing which Princess Christian inherited from her mother was united a kindliness of manner which won her the love of all; few who heard her speak will forget the charm of her beautiful voice.

Those who were honoured by her friendship knew her as a most loyal friend, in dark days as well as bright, but her strongest characteristic was an intense love of her country, which caused its fortunes for good or evil to be as her own joys and sorrows. It is almost impossible to enumerate the works of benevolence to which the Princess devoted her life, but it is in her work for soldiers and sailors that her memory will always be most loved and honoured by those connected with the Services.

For many years, and up to the time of her death, Her Royal Highness was President of the Ladies' Guild of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, of which she was an active and keenly interested member.

It is largely owing to her interest and untiring efforts that the Incorporated Soldiers and Sailors Help Society, with which Lord Roberts Memorial Workshops for Disabled Soldiers and Sailors is now also incorporated, has become a

power in the land for their benefit. Princess Christian became President of the Society in its early days, before the South African War, and from that time, until failing health made doing so impossible, steadily attended the Executive Committee Meetings, throwing into the work all the power of her mind and influence. At a meeting of a Branch of the Society, held soon after Her Royal Highness' death, the Chairman expressed the feelings of all when he said—"Her heart was always open to every appeal, and she was ever sympathetic with our soldiers and sailors; we must all feel the sense of loss to our Organisation, in that she has passed from our midst."

Princess Christian was the founder of the Army Nursing Reserve, which has the same qualifications as the Army Nursing Service, and which was officially recognised by the Secretary of State for War in 1897.

In the Great War it was entirely owing to her initiative and energy that in the spring of 1915 "The Princess Christian Hospital Train" was sent to France. This train was regarded at the time as the last word in railway transport for the sick and wounded, and was so built and equipped that it could (if necessary) be used as a stationary hospital. Her Royal Highness was instrumental in building and organising the large War Hospital at Englefield Green, which she constantly visited. The Princess Christian's Hospital, Queensmead, Windsor, and many other hospitals were indebted to her for help and advice, and her sympathetic interest and knowledge of detail were invaluable. The Princess' work during the War was varied and unceasing. The name of Princess Christian is closely associated with nursing in all its branches; her knowledge of hospital equipment and management was probably unequalled by anyone not actually belonging to the nursing profession.

Her Royal Highness was President of the Royal Free Hospital, also for many years of the Royal British Nurses Association; Patron of the Royal Hospital for Incurables, the Soho Hospital for Women, the Hampstead General Hospital; President of the College of Ambulance, and Vice-President of the Hospital for Sick Children.

Her Royal Highness was the first President of the South African Colonisation Society, President of the National

Health Society, President of the Rehearsal Club—which was instituted as a place of rest for girls of the theatrical profession, when unable to return to their homes between rehearsals—and took an active part in the conduct of the affairs of these undertakings. Her Royal Highness was also President of the Royal School of Art Needlework, to the needs of which she devoted much thought. It was in recognition of the interest and assistance given by Her Royal Highness to the movement that the Princess Helena College was so named.

This list, though far from complete, will give some idea of the wide scope of Princess Christian's sympathies, but to these were added many special undertakings initiated by herself, among them the Holiday Home for Crippled Boys at Englefield Green, the Windsor Infant Nursery, and most particularly the Nursing Home at Windsor, founded by Her Royal Highness in memory of her eldest son, Prince Christian Victor, whose death of fever at Pretoria in 1900 was the great sorrow of her life. The Princess bought and endowed a house for this purpose and personally supervised the reconstruction of the building, all the arrangements of which are on the most modern and scientific lines. From the Nurses' Home in connection with it nurses are sent to attend the sick poor of Windsor.

Princess Christian was the first member of the Royal Family to visit South Africa after the Boer War, when, in 1904, she went to Pretoria to see the grave of her son. Prince Christian Victor had expressed a wish that if he fell in the war he should be buried among his comrades, and it was in accordance with this wish that his body, by the desire of his father and mother, was not brought to England.

Princess Christian and her daughter, Princess Helena Victoria, arrived in September 1904 at Cape Town, where they received a warm welcome, going on to Pretoria *via* Kimberley. They visited the Matoppo Hills, *en route*, in order to see the grave of Mr. Cecil Rhodes, and were saluted by a gathering of Matabele Chiefs, anxious to send loyal messages to King Edward.

In April 1910 Princess Christian lunched at the Rifle Depot, and was present in the Cathedral when King George—

then Prince of Wales—unveiled the Memorial Window to the officers and men of the Regiment who fell in South Africa.

Her Royal Highness was left a widow by the death of Prince Christian in October 1917.

Princess Christian was to have unveiled the Statue of the Regimental War Memorial at Winchester on Empire Day, 1922. All who knew her pride and interest in the Regiment realised the disappointment felt by Her Royal Highness at her inability to be present, owing to indisposition—the beginning of her last illness.

The telegrams of congratulation or sympathy from the Regiment, on occasions which caused the Princess joy or sorrow, were deeply valued by her, for they recognised the fact—of which she was so proud—that she was the mother of a Rifleman.

Princess Christian leaves three children—Princess Helena Victoria, Princess Marie Louise, and Prince Albert.

Her Royal Highness was a member of the Royal Order of Victoria and Albert, First Class; A Lady of the Imperial Order of the Crown of India; Grand Cross of the British Empire; A Lady of the Royal Red Cross; and a Lady of Justice of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

Her Royal Highness was buried at St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle.

## RIFLEMEN OF THE PAST

---

### COLONEL HENRY DONALD BROWNE

There are still among us some who were contemporaries of Donald Browne: a few who were senior to him; but the number of either is diminishing, for nearly eighteen years have elapsed since he passed away. Memories are short and unless the proverb "*Litera scripta manet*" be put into practice it might ere long happen in his case, as in that of many deceased members of our Regiment, that even if his name remain his qualities and the record of his life have faded away.

During almost the whole of his career in the Regiment, which began in 1863 and ended in 1894, no name in the 60th was better known or more often on the lips of his brother officers than that of Donald Browne. A man such as he,—of good figure, physical strength and remarkably handsome features, witty and original in conversation,—could hardly fail to attract attention in any society; but when to those characteristics were added abilities of the highest order and all the qualities of a good soldier combined with irresistible charm of manner, it is hardly wonderful that he should have been the loved friend of the senior officers and the idol of his juniors.

Quick-witted and humorous by nature, Donald Browne was in addition a great reader and a good caricaturist. His judgment of character was very sound. He could not stand a 'waster,' and would put such a one in his proper place with a touch of satire.

Donald joined the 4th Battalion and was fortunate enough to have the advantage of serving for 10 years under Col. Hawley, unquestionably the greatest regimental commander of his day. Hawley instructed Donald in his profession, developed his talents and when opportunity occurred made him his Adjutant, an office which he held during the earliest Army manœuvres held in 1871 and the

following year on Dartmoor and Salisbury Plain. Donald was Adjutant on the occasion of the well-remembered rencontre on Salisbury Plain between his Battalion and the 10th Hussars commanded by the celebrated Col. Valentine Baker.

In 1874 he was promoted into the 1st Battalion ; and as Captain and Major served therein for 16 years, during the whole of which time it may be said without exaggeration that he was the main-spring of the Battalion. He had unfortunately but few opportunities of personal distinction. His constitution was not very strong, and apart from this fact he felt that his duty towards his aged parents debarred him from volunteering for the operations of lesser warfare which took place within that period. He considered himself entitled however to accept the appointment of A.D.C. to General Redvers Buller in the first Boer War of 1881. Although actual hostilities were at an end by the time he joined G.H.Q. at Newcastle, Natal, his military ability, clearness of head and sound common sense made him extremely valuable both to Buller and Sir Evelyn Wood who was in chief command. It should also perhaps be added that some of his friends thought (rightly or wrongly) that there was an element of indolence in his nature which prevented him going to the Staff College.

In 1890 Browne was given command of the 3rd Battalion at Gibraltar ; and in that position for the first time in his career he found ample scope for his talents. The Battalion had hitherto not been particularly fortunate in its commanding officers. Col. Browne took it in hand in the way that Col. Hawley had taken in hand the 4th Battalion, and of his success it is difficult to speak in terms of exaggeration. One need not dilate upon the educational influence which his period of command had upon his subordinate officers. Four years is a short period ; Hawley had had thirteen in which to bring his Battalion to the pitch of perfection which it had attained ; but in Donald Browne's four years not a moment was lost, and the 3rd Battalion at the expiration of his term of command was as far apart from the condition in which he had taken it over in 1890 as Pole is from Pole. And his work was not evanescent but enduring.



DONALD BROWNE.





In the view of the writer the 60th has had three commanding officers of surpassing brilliancy, whose influence extended far beyond the limits of their own Regiment, namely Henry Bouquet, Francis de Rothenburg and Robert Beaufoy Hawley. Donald Browne cannot make a fourth to this trio, for his opportunities were far less; but it would appear that he was at least the equal of all the other great colonels in the Regiment.

During the period of his regimental career there were among his brother officers several of high talent who earned well merited distinction and renown; yet it may be doubted whether Donald Browne's powers, capacity, range of knowledge and military instinct were inferior to those of any of them. He was a level-headed man, unexcitable, able to grasp rapidly a difficult situation, and he certainly had great personal power of command. An officer's capacity on active service can only be judged after the event; but it is believed that there is no exaggeration in asserting that, had the opportunity occurred, Henry Donald Browne might well have become one of the leading soldiers in the British Army.

## NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS

---

### COLONEL CHARLES A. B. GORDON, C.B.

Charles Gordon entered the Army in 1843, and served with the 1st Battalion at the Siege of Mooltan, and at Goojerat. During the war with Russia he was employed as A.A.G. in the Turkish contingent. He became Brevet Major in 1856, and joined the 4th Battalion with the substantive rank in 1860, shortly after Colonel Hawley had assumed command. Gordon and Hawley were men of the same age; but whereas the latter had entered the Army at the age of 17 or 18, Gordon went up to Christ Church, and did not get his first commission until he was 22. Hawley got command of a Battalion in his 39th year; but Gordon was 50 before he became a Regimental Lieut.-Colonel. This equality of age, and disparity of rank, were probably a little galling to Gordon. Anyhow when he eventually got command of the 1st Battalion, he showed that in some respects his ideas and opinions differed a little from those of his late C.O.

Gordon was a good soldier and popular with the men, but had neither Hawley's ability, profound knowledge of his profession or equanimity; and it could not be said he was generally liked by the officers. It was also his misfortune to succeed a commanding officer of exceptional charm of manner, and beloved by everyone.

Although he could hardly be considered handsome, Colonel Gordon was a noble figure, extremely well dressed and smart in uniform. He had a certain dramatic sense often lacking in a C.O., but which if not carried too far may appeal strongly to the N.C.O.'s and men.

His morning entry into barracks was nothing less than a ceremonial, much appreciated by the private Riflemen who crowded to their barrack room windows to see it. As the Colonel entered the gate, the Quarter Guard of course

turned out. Gordon did not hurry past it, but stood for some moments at attention returning the salute. Then, having carefully observed the guard, he turned it in, and proceeded with equal ceremony to the Orderly Room. The Colonel was very just—at all events to the N.C.O.'s and men; with the officers he was perhaps prejudiced, although his dislike to individuals may often have been not ill-founded. To the junior officers he was always pleasant, and if reproof were needed, it was often given with a touch of humour. Walking one day, for instance, with Friday Fraser who had only recently joined the Regiment, the sentry presented arms and the subaltern returned the salute. "My dear Friday," said Gordon, "I have such a very bad memory; perhaps you could tell me whether it is customary for a sentry to present arms to a Field Officer or to a junior Ensign!" But half the point of the story is lost in the impossibility of reproducing on paper Gordon's slow articulation and the deliberation with which he pronounced each separate syllable of a word.

Another little joke of Gordon was that of answering a request in a sentence which began with every appearance of assent, but ended with a proviso in exactly the opposite sense. Thus, when the old pattern Busby was issued in 1878 an officer returning to Canada on leave from England asked the Colonel if he might wear it in anticipation of its immediate issue to the Battalion. "Certainly, my dear F.," was the reply, "Certainly. In your room. Not on parade."

Colonel Gordon introduced various minor changes in his Battalion. For instance, the sword knots were of silk: and the scabbard fitted with an additional ring, which held the lower swivel of a short silver chain, the upper end of which was fastened to the brace buttons of the wearer. The effect of this was that the sword—which was almost always a very small one—hung perpendicularly; the toe of the scabbard being just clear of the ground. The Colonel was very particular that the lower part of the scabbard did not protrude when the sword was lowered in the salute. "I will not," he would say, "have my officers hold their swords and scabbards like a knife and fork." On garrison duties he insisted on the respects due to a Rifle officer. Once, when president of a District Court Martial which was

trying a man of another regiment, the Adjutant handed him red tape to tie up the proceedings. Gordon insisted on having green : and the Adjutant had to walk out and buy some.

It happened that there was in the Battalion a captain of swarthy complexion, to whom Jeffy Davies and Hutton Riddell thought it incumbent on them to address opprobrious questions, such as asking whether he had been christened "Snowball" or "Pompey," etc., etc. The captain—who was much senior to both—complained to the C.O., whereupon Colonel Gordon assembled all the officers in the ante-room and asked each in turn whether the conduct of Davies and Riddell had been gentlemanlike or the reverse. Under the circumstances, and despite the probability that similar remarks had been indulged in by all present, it was perhaps not unnatural that they now trod the path of indignant virtue. George Whitaker indeed with unnecessary excess of zeal characterised the conduct as '*most* ungentlemanlike.' When all had given their verdict the two culprits were called upon. Jeffy Davies wisely affected penitence. Riddell on the other hand foolishly argued the point. The séance at length came to an end : and the next thing heard was the voice of the Colonel, inviting Jeffy to luncheon. Jeffy could hardly believe his ears, but on reaching Gordon's house was still more surprised by Mrs. Gordon condoling with him on having fallen into disgrace. "Rita, my dear," said her husband, "please hold your tongue." But far from complying Mrs. Gordon went on to assert her opinion that Jeffy's observations to 'that horrid man were fully justified.' Jeffy, after a cordial and happy meal, left the house, reflecting on the complex nature of the morning's events. First, he had been told he 'was ungentlemanlike' by the Colonel, who nevertheless asked him to luncheon in the next breath. Finally, he had been informed by the Colonel's wife that he had done exactly the right thing !

On parade Gordon was sometimes a little difficult. On a route march he would select a Company to act as a skeleton enemy : and would say to its commander, 'You will harass me.' This precept needed however considerable tact and management. If the Captain addressed really did 'harass' the main body, he had to withstand the Colonel's

subsequent great annoyance. If on the other hand he thus avoided Scylla, he fell into Charybdis by the sarcastic comment of his C.O.: "My dear Friday (or Joe or Donald, as the case might be), I did not feel you. I do not know where you were."

On one rather celebrated occasion at Portsmouth things went wrong on parade, and the Colonel, in considerable wrath, called the officers together and pitched into them, ending with a peroration: "But, by Jove, gentlemen, if you disgrace me on the field of . . ."—a pause—"Southsea Common . . ." This he felt was a terrible anti-climax, and it was perhaps to his relief that the Senior Major, Dundas, created a diversion. Now Jimmy Dundas had two remarkable habits, one of perpetually tweaking his nose, the other of slapping the upper and hinder part of his thigh—a practice which towards the end of a day must have made a cushioned seat a desirable adjunct for his comfort. Dundas, who had taken no interest whatever in the Colonel's eloquence, now stepped forward, and having duly tweaked his nose and slapped his thigh, announced that he was Field Officer of the Day. It was at least an hour before his services in that capacity would be needed, as Gordon indeed remarked; but the interruption put an end to the tirade, and the officers were dismissed.

In spite of certain failings of temper and temperament, Colonel Gordon was a good C.O. He lived for the Regiment, and in due course handed over his Battalion to his successor in the highest state of *esprit de corps* and efficiency. He was given several Staff appointments, but eventually retired under the age clause. It was characteristic of Gordon that he declined as an insult the offer of the honorary rank of Major-General on retirement. He died not very long afterwards.

---

### THE CROSBIES

Their respective Christian names were John Gustavus and John Darnley Talbot. They were cousins, but as unlike each other as two people well could be; so much so, in fact, that an intimate friend of the latter, (who, by

the way, was always called Darnley,) having recently met John Gustavus, naïvely said, "He is not a bit like you, Darnley, he is very clever and amusing." Whereupon Donald Browne who was present and who, although a most intimate friend of Darnley never lost the opportunity of a score, at once broke in with "Then it is no wonder Darnley is unlike him." But joking apart, Darnley was a man of considerable ability and a quiet humour all his own. His was a charming personality with delightful manners and interesting conversation. He was a typical Irish gentleman of the highest class. Darnley's health was indifferent; and this perhaps was the reason why he did not take his profession too seriously, but he was A.D.C. to one or two Generals, and no one could have made a better. A good horseman, his principal recreations were Polo and Hunting. Towards the end of his life he became Master of the Foxhounds at Pau, in the South of France, and it was in this beautiful country, on the spurs of the Pyrenees, that he died at a comparatively early age. The writer recalls with infinite pleasure a delightful drive which he had with Darnley Crosbie, over 40 years ago, when the latter drove him in his tandem through Westport, Leenane, in the dark-green Connemara country and thence back through Cong Abbey to Castlebar.

John Gustavus Crosbie was a strange contrast to his cousin. Very tall, with good figure, intensely amusing and popular both with men and officers, he had certain characteristics which verged on eccentricity. Even on ceremonial parades he kept up an incessant conversation with his subalterns (both of whom were as it happened as tall as himself), merely cautioning them not to turn their heads when replying. In the ante-room he used to stand in front of the fireplace talking in the most amusing way apparently to his boots, but to the great delight of a crowd of listeners. It is difficult to recall his pithy, original and witty remarks, but he was never known to be at a loss for a conversational subject. He had been brought up under the great Hawley for whom he had a most intense admiration; but later on served in the 1st Battalion under an unpopular commanding officer with whom he was habitually at daggers drawn. If this C.O. annoyed him more than usual Crosbie used to

take his revenge by going to his quarters and cutting off his moustache, at that time a terrible military crime. In the barrack room his Company, "E," was always in the best of order; but previous to Barrack Inspection he used, to the great amusement of his men, to place some article in its wrong place, "just to see if the Inspecting Officer was smart." If the latter failed to detect what had been misplaced the whole Company was delighted. If on the other hand it was spotted the subaltern was called to account. "Mr. Davies," Crosbie would exclaim, "What does this mean?" and of course Jeffy Davies was far too loyal to give his Captain away!

But perhaps his most remarkable performance was at Montreal, where he was on such friendly terms with a professional beggar that he used to stand beside him on the bridge, and insisted on the passers-by giving alms to his ally!

On Sundays John used to appear in a high hat and bird's-eye necktie tied in a bow, a green cutaway coat with brass buttons and a pair of shepherd's plaid trousers. Such costume even in those days was out of the common; at the present day, of course, it would attract a crowd. He always wore patent leather boots, and would not allow blacking to be in his house.

Crosbie having been promoted to a majority in the 2nd Battalion served therewith in Afghanistan, and subsequently as second Lieut.-Colonel with the 3rd Battalion in Egypt. His eccentricities perhaps somewhat grew upon him; a brother officer asserts that the last time he saw Colonel Crosbie the latter was standing in front of his tent in the desert, his sole article of raiment being a pair of laced boots.

---

### **SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE**

When Sir Thomas joined the Regiment in 1879, he was the smallest officer therein, shorter it is believed than Horace Nevill (which is saying a good deal), but the good food of the 1st Battalion had such an exhilarating effect on him that, within three months, he had grown at least a foot, and from being the dwarf he became almost the



giant of the Regiment. This development was such an excellent advertisement that it was proposed that in future Sir Thomas should pay a double mess-bill. Owing however to his retiring nature and dislike of the limelight he declined with many thanks the proffered honour in glowing—indeed almost lurid—terms.

Troubridge was remarkable in other-respects. Besides being an excellent and cheerful companion of great conversational powers with endless fund of anecdote, he was a first-class sportsman, and at the top of the tree in the arts of fishing and shooting. At Aldershot he would take out his Cocker Spaniel and return with a snipe or a teal when no one else in the camp could find anything at all except a few stray copies of Divisional Orders littered on the ground, after being utilised in a manner perhaps foreign to the original intention of their compiler.

He did not take his profession too seriously, but was intensely popular in the barrack room ; and at this moment if you were to speak to an old Rifleman of the 1st Battalion in the '80's, one of the first names which he would recall would be that of Sir Thomas Troubridge. He had an astonishingly good memory for facts and faces, so much so that in his travels, long after leaving the Regiment, he would spot an ex-Rifleman and call to mind all the episodes of his career.

Poor Edward St. Aubyn and he were intimate friends. In Ireland their names were corrupted into ' St. Albans ' and ' Sir Thompson.'

They lived together at the Curragh, and their aesthetic tastes prompted them to furnish their hut in a manner more usual in a lady's boudoir than in a barrack room. In fact, so much pleased and astonished was the R.E. Department, that photographs of the interior of their rooms were taken and forwarded to the War Office, and for years afterwards were a conspicuous object in the Museum of the Royal United Service Institute.

On leaving the Service, Tommy Troubridge went into business, which has from time to time taken him to the North of Ireland. His characteristics were hit off by an Irishman in one pithy phrase : " Bedad Sorr, Sir Thomas is a great man intirely ; and hasn't he the grand shtomach."

## **AN ADVENTURE BETWEEN LONDON AND WINCHESTER**

In the days of the 1st Battalion at Winchester, in 1879-80, the subalterns were, as usual, a cheery lot, and moreover spent even more of their time in London than in the study of their profession. This characteristic applied particularly to Bean St. Aubyn and Lee Bateman. One night after, no doubt, an ample and festive dinner in London, they were returning to Winchester by the last train, among the other occupants of which was Major Hill, an eminently respectable and estimable officer of The Rifle Brigade. After starting St. Aubyn and Bateman beguiled the time by violently attracting the notice of the signal boxes they passed, and inducing the occupants to stop the train. This had happened more than once. When, however, the guard came to the carriage to ask what was amiss, he found them both fast asleep and much annoyed at being disturbed. After a time these two young sparks decided to vary the entertainment. St. Aubyn was a marvellous climber, and it was at his instigation that these two paid a visit to Major Hill.

Climbing out of their compartment and proceeding along the footboard, regardless of the speed of the train, they reached their destination, and somewhat disturbed poor Major Hill's repose by climbing in at the window, after which they returned to their own carriage. Hill's sense of humour was not equal to the occasion, and his pungent remarks shewed sad lack of appreciation of their vivacity. Still this performance was repeated once or twice, but at length St. Aubyn, to his horror, found himself alone—Bateman had disappeared. By this time the train was nearing Winchester, and St. Aubyn's anxiety can be better realised than described. On stopping at the station he examined the wheels of all the carriages, horror-struck at the idea that he might find traces of blood and brains. As regards the latter, his anxiety was perhaps unnecessary, but no traces of either were found. The only thing to do was to hire an engine and go back in search of his companion. Major Hill was entreated to accompany him; but 'once

bit, twice shy,' and Hill, believing not unnaturally that St. Aubyn was 'pulling his leg,' positively refused. St. Aubyn accordingly started alone. After a few miles a figure was seen, toiling painfully by the side of the line, and to his indescribable joy St. Aubyn recognised Bateman, who had fallen off the train down an embankment, but was none the worse excepting for the fact that he had lost his evening shoes and in their absence found walking rather painful. Thus happily ended the incident and experience.

## AFTER SNIPE NEAR CAIRO

By MAJOR F. L. PARDÖE, D.S.O.

---

Whilst turning out some drawers the other day I came across the following account, which I had written many years ago, of a day's shooting in Egypt. As I read it the memory of many happy days with the 1st Battalion in Cairo between 1905 and 1907 were brought vividly to my mind, and it struck me that this account of what seems to have been quite an unusual day's "sport" might be of interest to others who still look back on those times with pleasure, tinged with regret that we are never likely to see anything quite like them again. I give the account exactly as it was written at the time.

One week-end last winter, being unable to get away to the marshes in the Delta, where we usually went on our expeditions after snipe, I determined to shoot a marsh near Cairo, where my shikari had told me that, with average luck, I ought to be able to pick up between ten and fifteen couple. The great drawback to any shootings within easy reach of Cairo, where sport of any sort is to be obtained, is the number of "sportsmen" (I use the word for want of a better) of all nationalities with which they are overrun. However, I hoped by taking an early train to get on to the ground before anyone else should arrive. The best laid schemes of mice and men are, as the poet has told us, liable to come to grief, and my own adventures on this occasion were such as to make me sternly set my face against all such expeditions for the future.

To begin with, at the last moment my usual shikari was, for some reason or other, unable to go with me, and on arriving at the station I was met by a man whom I had been out with once before, and disliked as being noisy and incompetent; however, there was nothing for it but to start off and hope for the best. I had had a look along the platform just as the train was starting, and had noticed

three men of doubtful nationality armed with the usual guns, game bags, queer dogs, and queerer clothes, with which the "Dago" generally equips himself when he goes out for *la chasse*; still, as there were several places they might be going to, I hoped that our destinations would not be the same, but at the station before the one at which I intended to get out, my shikari came to the window of my carriage and informed me that they intended to shoot at the same place I was bound for, but that he had learnt from their boy that they had no donkeys waiting for them at the station, whereas ours had already been ordered, so that if we jumped out immediately on our arrival and rode off we should gain such a start of them, and that they would probably give up the idea of shooting the marsh to which I intended going and betake themselves elsewhere. To this plan I was weak enough to consent, and the result was one of the most extraordinary performances in which I have ever had the ill-luck to take part. I may as well say at once I have no intention of defending my subsequent conduct. I can only say that in some way the frantic excitement of my shikari communicated itself to me, with what results will appear later on.

On arriving at the station my shikari and the boy he had brought with him made a wild dash for my carriage, my gun, cartridge bag, etc., were dragged out, and, jumping on to our donkeys, we set off at a gallop for the marsh, which was rather more than two miles away. A hurried glance over our shoulders had shown us the other three sportsmen standing gazing at us in amazement as we went off, and it also showed us that, as far as we could see, there were no donkeys for them. However, we thought it best to make the most of our start, so pressed on as rapidly as possible, until we came to a broad canal, across which our donkeys had to wade. Naturally they jibbed—no power on earth would induce them to cross, and in the midst of the hubbub about half a mile off appeared one of the enemy, as we had now come to consider the rival party, on a donkey, which, in point of speed, could give points to any of ours. Our party had now in some mysterious way grown in number to about ten, and suddenly my shikari, who by this time was beside himself with excitement, gave an order in Arabic,

and I was seized by two of them and carried across, my shikari following on the back of a third, while another brought over the cartridges, the rest remaining to try and induce the donkeys to follow. On arriving at the far side my shikari besought me frantically to run. By this time I had given up all attempts to protest against the course things were taking, and off we set as hard as we could go. Behind us came the donkeys, which, of course, as soon as we had given up all attempts to make them do so, had crossed quite quietly, and behind came the "leader of the opposition" on his donkey, followed by his boys.

In this order we passed through an Arab village, the inhabitants of which, probably thinking that a lunatic was escaping, turned out *en masse* to watch and applaud. Now, however, my shikari, after a hurried look behind him, sent two of the boys on as hard as they could go to the marsh, which appeared about a quarter of a mile in front. It was some time before I could understand what he meant them to do, but when at last I did so his purpose horrified me, even in the state of demoralisation I had arrived at. It appeared that the ground consisted of a long narrow lake surrounded by a thin strip of marsh, and, seeing that I could not possibly shoot both sides before the others arrived, he had sent the two boys to scare the snipe from one side over to the other, down which I was to shoot. While I was ordering him to recall them instantly, suddenly there was a loud shout, and into the middle galloped our pursuer, shouting "Why you run? It no use to run!" This was so obvious that the only thing was to face the situation with the best countenance I could muster, so I turned to meet him, making a polite bow and wishing him "Good morning," as if the whole performance was quite my usual way of starting out shooting. He declared there was plenty of room for both of us, and, seeing that there was nothing for it, I agreed, and even went so far as to say how fortunate I felt myself in meeting with a sportsman with whom I could share the day. This rather astonishing remark he greeted as the most natural thing possible, as also he did my answer to his question why I had run, which was that I always liked to do so before shooting, as I found it cleared my eye!

My boys having now been collected, we set off round the marsh. We were both of us, however, so blown that our shooting was decidedly erratic, and also the birds were few and far between. After making the circuit of the lake we suddenly came upon the second member of the opposition party, to whom I was introduced with much ceremony. He explained to me that he had had such sport on the way that he had waited behind, and proudly exhibited his bag, which consisted of three hoopoes, two larks, and a sandpiper. His nephew, he informed me, was just behind, and I shortly afterwards discovered him, flat on his face, taking a slow and, one would have imagined, deadly aim at a small flock of waders on a mud bank, which, however, flew away quite unharmed by his efforts. It now remained to decide what was to be done next. About a mile farther on was another marsh, whilst behind a small hill in the other direction was a little patch of swampy ground only a few yards in extent, in which I knew a bird or two might be found. It was eventually decided after a long contest of politeness that I was to shoot this while he went over the ground we had been on again, and that afterwards we were to meet where we then were and go on to the lake together.

I set off to my patch of marsh and picked up a couple and a half of snipe, and then once more my shikari tempted me and I fell. He showed me a line of sandhills, behind which our donkeys were standing, and suggested that if we got on to our beasts and rode hard we should arrive at the ground before our rivals found we had given them the slip. No sooner said than done, and another gallop of about a mile followed. The marsh was just before us, when, on coming to the end of the ridge, as we rode into the open on one side, who should appear on the other but our old friend, the "Dago." Apparently the same brilliant notion had struck him, and we had silently raced for this marsh, separated only by twenty yards of sandhill, both of us chuckling over the fact that he had left his enemy in the lurch at the agreed upon rendezvous. The situation was embarrassing, but by this time we had both arrived at such a pitch of effrontery nothing could disconcert. Most politely we raised our hats, expressed our great joy at meeting so opportunely once more, and proceeded to shoot

this stretch of water one on each side. At the end, being some distance apart, we each called for our donkeys, and set off for the third marsh. This time, however, we had no illusion, and the moment a sandhill had hidden us from each other off we set again, and rode as hard as we could for the next lake; but here my shikari's knowledge of the ground gave us the day. Only one side of the next stretch of water was any use, and my man brought me out just in the right position, whilst the "Dago's" boys not only took him to a spot the wrong side of the lake, but one separated from mine by a piece of water which would have taken him a quarter of an hour to get round. He therefore decided to give up the struggle, and I finished my day alone.

The bag, as can be imagined, was not a heavy one, as this ground practically ended the marsh, but it will be a long time before I forget that extraordinary day's shooting. Some day I hope to meet my friend again. I should very much like to hear a candid account of the day's sport from his point of view.

F. L. P.



## **KHWAB-O-KHIYAL**

### **Or Visions of the Past**

By MAJOR H. PONSONBY.

---

Not so long ago, I am not sure whether it was the result of war strain or only of senile decay, I slipped from the straight path of bachelordom and, like many a better man, fell a victim to the wiles of women. Now, in the cold evenings, as I sit so good and quiet in front of a nice warm fire, my thoughts fly back to those days of freedom when I wandered unfettered over hill and plain.

Now let not the reader for a moment suppose that I do not still intend to wander thus again, but there are limits. There are hardships which one has to undergo on these long trips which I think of, and discomforts one has to put up with, and even dangers to face, which are not suitable for the fairer sex. None the less a good deal can be done and, if this dreamer is not far wrong, will be done, though perhaps on more comfortable lines. And so, as the evenings wear on, I see visions of the days gone by and pictures rise out of the smoke of my cheroot.

I see once more "Old Shaitan," as he was called by my shikari, the great markhor, standing on an apparently inaccessible pinnacle of rock with his great white beard waving in the breeze, monarch of all he surveys. Alas ! the splendid vision is shattered as I am told that the Persian rug is not the place for my cigar ash.

There comes back to my vision a memory of long, weary marches, forced marches, that is to say forced up to the limit of the capacity of my transport, sometimes coolies, sometimes ponies and sometimes yaks. Now a yak is an ungainly animal, but to see him negotiating a glacier or the rocky debris at the foot of a glacier is an education in itself.

I was late in the year arriving in Kashmir, hence the necessity for forced marches, and it was not until I had

left Srinagar some three hundred and sixty miles behind me that I began to think of serious business.

The Ovis Ammon, or more correctly Ovis Hodgsonii, the Great Thibetan Sheep, is the largest sheep in the world, though in actual horn measurement he is surpassed by his cousin the Ovis Poli of the Pamirs and Central Asia. None the less he is a magnificent beast, standing twelve hands at the shoulder and being, if possible, more wary and harder to approach than the markhor.

Subhana, may he rest in peace, for he has gone to the Happy Hunting Grounds through falling over a precipice, used to say that ammon could hear anything, wind you a mile off and had telescopes for eyes, and he was not far wrong. On two occasions at least they winded us at not less than a thousand yards, and I always ungratefully hoped that it was not me whom they winded but poor old Subhana. Poor Subhana! There are many Riflemen who knew him and will be sorry to hear that he has gone. God rest his soul.

After our long march I spent several days after one or two herds, but always the wind played us false, or, owing to their highly-developed powers, the ammon discovered our evil intentions and made themselves scarce. I must confess that I was becoming a bit downhearted and wished to push off to fresh ground at the other end of our block. But Subhana was not so easily discouraged and brought before me a local shikari who filled us with hope. "There is," said he, "just over yonder crest a small nullah and in it a small lake. In this nullah is a herd of ammon, among which are several fine heads. I will show the Sahib the place, but he will not get a Nyan, for many people have tried to kill one of them and always they have escaped. Has not the Lord Buddha put a blessing on these animals and no harm shall befall them?"

Now I had not the least desire to fall foul of the Lord Buddha, but I had an intense desire to bring home one of his ammon. The next day we moved camp a bit nearer to the promised land and I and my shikaries going on ahead crossed into the Buddha-protected nullah. An ammon can hide himself, and so can a whole herd, on the naked hillside, provided that they do not move. We searched

the nullah for twenty minutes or half an hour but could find nothing. I was once more getting rather despondent when Subhana suddenly flattened out and started counting. Up to ten he went and then he put me on to the spot. I stared at the barren hillside but could see nothing. Then all of a sudden something took shape, a grey body, a great curving horn, and then another and another—fifteen in all we eventually counted.

The first question to settle was the direction in which the wind was blowing down in the main nullah. Subhana was doubtful but thought that it was blowing up stream. One could seldom teach Subhana anything, and so it was with a considerable feeling of pride that I convinced him by a study of the ripples on the little lake through the telescope that it was blowing down stream.

It was now ten in the morning; the ammon were not more than twelve or fourteen hundred yards off by bullet, but there was no line of approach except by making a detour down stream of some five or six miles. Off we went to get round them, and several times we had to turn back again up the hill as the nullah we had started down would flatten out, and there was no cover by which to cross the main nullah at the bottom which was in full view of our quarry.

At last, about one o'clock, we got to the bottom, when, to our horror, we found that the wind was rather shifty. To add to our dismay a Thibetan wild ass or kyang suddenly came up the nullah, saw us, and galloped off towards the ammon at full speed. Arrived just in front of them, he threw up his head and brayed in worthy emulation of the Last Trump. The ammon, however, did not seem to worry much and by half-past one we were well across the nullah and going up the other side. Here we sat down to rest and eat the midday meal.

The inner man being duly fortified, on we went again up the hill very slowly. At 17,000 or 18,000 feet of altitude one does not hurry. Eventually we arrived over the ammon and sat some thousand feet or more over them watching to see what they would do. They would not move into a good position, so eventually, as it was getting late and the light was beginning to fail, I decided to try to get

in on them as best we might. They were grazing on a line which would take them past a certain spur and so we decided to get on to this spur and slip down it on top of them. Alas! When we got to what we thought was the proper place they had turned and were getting farther and farther away.

Every moment the situation was getting worse. The ammon were some three hundred yards off, the light was bad and rapidly becoming worse, and at any moment a shift in the wind might give the show away. The hillside was fairly steep, so I gradually slid down over the loose rocks yard by yard and lay on my back until the crest no longer gave me cover. Then drawing up my knees sideways I rested the rifle on my legs and took aim.

As I have said before, ammon are amongst the craftiest beasts in the world, but when he is actually shot at he does not always make off in a flash like a markhor or bharal but sometimes becomes bewildered for a few moments.

I fired at the one selected and to my horror saw the bullet strike high. In a flash I saw that I had not made enough allowance for the elevation, some eighteen thousand feet, and for firing downhill, both of which tended considerably to lower the trajectory. Though I knew all this perfectly well, I regret to say that I fired again without lowering the sights, and with the same result.

The thought of the Lord Buddha flashed through my mind as I clapped the backsight down to normal. At the next shot a fine ammon lay kicking on the ground and a delighted individual was re-loading and looking for the next best head in the herd. Now the exact number of cartridges expended would hardly do credit to an officer entitled to wear the marksman's badge, but suffice it to say that in the end two fine ammon of 43½ in. and 44½ in. lay dead on the ground.

It was now after five o'clock and we had four miles to go back to camp with a considerable climb thrown in. I carried one of the heads for about a mile, but my advice to anyone, however keen he may be on hard exercise, is—don't.

From ten to five may seem a long stalk, but every minute of it was well worth while, and, after all, it is no

longer than many a one may have after bison, tsine or elephant, and had I not been thirty-six hours on the tracks of "Old Shaitan," the fifty-inch markhor.

And as the picture changes I see another scene on that trip when I crossed the glacier between the Shangshi and War-dwan nullahs and the snow came down and caught us as we crossed. I was wearing a thin shikar coat and shorts and I doubt if I have ever been colder in my life. Only with great difficulty and at considerable risk of falling into the crevasses, now covered by the freshly-fallen snow, did we get across with just exactly what we stood up in and food enough for the mid-day meal. The coolies, thirteen in number, very wisely gave up the unequal contest and pitched a sort of bivouac on the ice, where they remained all huddled together from mid-day on Monday until Wednesday afternoon, when it cleared up and they managed to get across. I waited for them all Tuesday, but on Wednesday, suffering from snow-blindness and driven by hunger, we went on down the nullah to the nearest village, a distance of about sixteen miles, to get food and beat up a search party. Late that night a herdsman who had sold us a sheep on the first night came in with the welcome news that all had got safely across and that they would come on the next day.

When I think of those wretched men snowed up on the glacier for forty-eight hours I have every sympathy with them, but I doubt if they were any colder than I was with ice hanging from my moustache, my beard a solid sheet of it, and caps of solid ice on both my knees. The very thought of it turns me cold and with a shudder I pull my chair nearer to the fire and the picture in the smoke changes from the snow-clad hills of Kashmir to the burning jungles of Burma. Alas! the memory of Burma has its sad side, for my comrade of those days now rests amongst the honoured dead, having given his life in the Second Battle of Ypres.

Have you ever indulged in tracking dangerous game such as bison, tsine or elephant? If not, you have a pleasure to come with moments of intense excitement and occasionally situations where you will rely on your own unaided efforts to see the light of another day.

I can see a vision of such a day when I went out to

look for bison. With a couple of Burman trackers I was off long before dawn and after about a couple of hours we came across the tracks of a solitary bull tsine. But, being after bison, I said that I would leave it alone and push on. Once more a little farther on we ran across the old villain's tracks, and I can see now the beseeching faces of the Burmans and their quaint gesticulations as they tried to impress upon me the size of this monster. Needless to say, I gave way, and we were soon following up his tracks in very favourable ground.

Our hunt was destined to be a very short one, for we came up with him in about half an hour. My very small experience of tsine had created an impression on me that a tsine when grazing always has more or less of a definite point. Whether this is in any way a rule or not I am not prepared to say, but I have always found it so. When, therefore, the old bull's tracks, which had hitherto been making a more or less definite point, suddenly doubled back left-handed for no apparent reason, the intuition which comes to one's rescue on such occasions warned me to be prepared for squalls. What it was I cannot say, but somehow or other I became convinced that his tracks would turn out to be in the form of the letter Z reversed ( $\equiv$ ), and that from somewhere in the top horizontal he would be watching us coming along the diagonal. This being so, I left the tracking entirely to the coolie in front and concentrated my whole attention on the jungle to the right. How vividly I can remember that moment.

An open glade through which we walked, a gentle glacis rising up to the edge of the thick jungle about twenty-five yards away and slightly out in front of the main mass of the jungle a small bush. Framed in the broken top of this bush and glaring fiercely down at us was a huge, wrinkled grey face, covered all over with black scars and surmounted by a pair of black-tipped, greenish-yellow horns. His huge bulk was hidden by the bush, but here and there one could see just enough to tell which way he was standing. The old rascal could not have chosen a better place for his charge. I do not know, at this period of time, whether my heart stood still or whether it galloped, but, at any rate, it was not normal. I do, however, remember, and

I remember it with a certain amount of pride, that my shot rang out before the tracker in front knew that anything was near. I felt that I was one up on those sons of the jungle.

The bull fell with a crash, and then as he seemed to be making efforts to get up I ran up to where I could see round the bush and gave him the second barrel. When the relief of having disposed of him successfully was over I confess to a feeling of sorrow for the poor old warrior.

Try to imagine him. Grey and scarred from a hundred fights and with the tips of his horns somewhat frayed, standing eighteen hands one inch at the shoulder, measured as one measures a pig. From the tip of his tail to his nose he taped 11ft. 8ins. without pulling out his head, which, owing to its weight, we could not do.

And as I remember the heat of those sweltering jungles I push back my chair a bit further from the fire, and once more the scene changes, this time to the Central Provinces. A day of days comes before me, one in which the God of Shikar behaved with great generosity towards me, for never did anyone deserve less fortune than I did that day.

I had moved out from my camp the evening before, and with a couple of blankets slept about six miles away in the midst of a swarm of mosquitoes and sandflies in order to be close to bison ground on the morrow. I got up none too early and with a headache to boot. If I had had a bed I would certainly have got out of it on the wrong side, but mother earth being spherical, I suppose it does not matter much which way you get up. Well knowing that I should probably be in for a long day, I went off without food or water, and even forgot my pipe. Not a brilliant start!

All the morning we toiled with no better result than a line of yesterday's tracks. These we followed in default of anything better, hoping that we might come up to the place where the bison had lain down and then find the tracks fresher. By one o'clock we had been led up into the hills into a veritable bison stable, so trampled was the ground. Sticking to our line in this place was a hopeless task, so we struck out for home, hoping that we might run into something on the way. By two o'clock I felt

that I must have a smoke, so getting one of my coolies to make a pipe out of green leaves we sat down in the bottom of a little nullah about four feet deep and some fourteen or fifteen feet wide. At the point where we sat down a good well-worn game track crossed the nullah.

Hardly had we sat down when we heard a rustling sound down the hill and about a hundred yards or so away. The jungle, however, was too thick to be able to see anything at that distance. The coolies agreed that the sounds indicated a bear, and so, in case of accidents, I decided to get out of the nullah and sit on some small flat rocks just on its edge. I said, however, that I would not fire at a bear and so risk disturbing any bison which might be in the vicinity, but, in case Master Bruin should turn out nasty, I kept my .350 rifle in my lap and the .500 double-barrel lay on the ground beside me. The latter was loaded with a solid bullet in one barrel and a soft-nosed bullet in the other, in case I should bump into a bison or tiger respectively without warning.

Our further meditations were broken in upon by a loud Woof! Woof! and the sound of the rapid progress of one animal downhill and away from us, and that of another animal uphill and across my front.

"Pig!" said the coolies, but somehow something seemed to whisper to me, tiger! Now what the solution of the Woof! Woof! was I know not. Possibly a pig and a tiger blundered into one another, and the pig went off, saying Woof! Woof! Possibly two tigers met and were rude to one another, for tigers have no manners and sometimes make noises remarkably like pig.

Whatever the reason, my heart was soon going pit-a-pat as the King of the Jungle himself strode past, crossing my front at about forty yards, going from left to right. Quickly and as noiselessly as I could I grabbed the heavy rifle, and then once more the perversity of fortune fought against me that day. According to my custom I had arranged my cartridges, solid and soft nosed, in certain pockets of my coat, but earlier in the day a hole had been worn in that pocket which contained the soft-nosed bullets, and in order to prevent their dropping out I had put them elsewhere. But where?



Try to picture it to yourself. A very unpleasant looking tiger crossing you from left to right at forty yards range as you sit on the ground in a perfectly exposed position. Try to turn on your hips to the right and see how far you get. Common sense had dictated that it would be folly to start the offensive without a soft-nosed bullet in each barrel, for the stopping power of a solid bullet in a soft skinned animal might not be enough.

And so the feverish search went on, and all the time the tiger was getting nearer to the limit of my swing. To shift my position would of course give me away at once. At last the cartridge was found, and swinging to my utmost to the right, I fired. Up to this moment the tiger had undoubtedly not seen me. Whether he saw me then or whether he merely charged the shot I cannot say. It is enough that turning straight towards me he broke into a gallop, and almost before I had collected myself he had reached the nullah. I remember a fixed determination to keep the second barrel to the last moment ; I remember also the instinct not to move and so give away my position, and then the tiger sprang as if to cross the nullah. At the last moment he appeared to change his mind, and shooting out a huge paw he caught hold of a small tree and swung round it like the proverbial drunken man on a lamp post. For a brief space he hung there, and then, falling with a crash, he started turning somersaults in the bottom of the nullah. Looking behind me for a moment, I saw the two coolies making their way up a couple of trees, and no bad judges either. The tiger's activities soon ceased, and after a few gasps he lay dead, shot through the heart and lungs.

A magnificent tiger he was, in full winter coat and with a glorious ruff. I had to skin him where he lay, as the three of us could not move him, nor could we straighten him out to measure him properly. As far as I can honestly say he taped ten feet six inches between pegs from nose to tip of tail, at any rate his skin now requires only two inches short of twelve foot of floor space. We sat over him on the brink of the nullah and finished our smoke before we went down to touch him, just to make sure that there was no kick left in him.

Then began the tedious business of skinning. I had to do nearly all the work myself, and for nearly two hours I bent over the carcase with my headache getting more and more unpleasant. At last, when the bulk of the body and three of the legs had been done, I stood up to stretch myself, and as I did so I heard sounds as of something approaching myself along the game path. At this time I was in my shirt-sleeves and so had no pockets to search for cartridges. The rifle, however, was loaded with one hard and one soft bullet, and by the contents of this I must stand or fall. Seizing the rifle I peeped over the edge of the nullah, at the same time endeavouring to hide behind the nearest cover, a small tree barely four inches in diameter. Suddenly, about thirty yards away a great dark mass came into view, swaying from side to side as it advanced, and behold—a bison. When he arrived about twenty yards from me the preliminary movements of my two coolies, as they prepared, for the second time that day, to take to the tree tops, caught his eye. Stopping suddenly he shot out his head and stared apparently straight at me.

I remember wondering whether the solid bullet would glance off his forehead, which it must strike at a very slanting angle, and having decided that it would, I calculated where the bone of the forehead ended and the membrane of the nose began. I came to the conclusion that a shot more or less up the nostril would, in the position in which he was standing, reach his brain. This I tried with the solid bullet and entirely successful results, and the fine old bull dropped in his tracks within twenty yards of the tiger.

Truely the gods were kind to me that day, but it is in the nature of us all to love a grievance. I had been looking forward all day to a drink when I should get home. On arrival at my bivouac at about 8 p.m. I asked my servant who had been doing nothing all day to give me some water. Imagine my rage when he produced some muddy water out of a neighbouring puddle in a dirty, greasy pudding dish. It was not even boiled, which is my invariable rule with water in down country places. And so the vision of that day passes away as I see myself throwing the water away in disgust, and a voice at my elbow says: "I will

not have you throwing your whiskey and soda on the carpet. Get up, it's time to go to bed."

And as I close my eyes in slumber there passes before them a veritable kaleidoscope. I see the snows and the barren hills of Astor and Ladakh and the beautiful valley of Kashmir, the dense jungles of Burma and the scorching plains of Hindustan, the arid Desert of Scinde and the rocky hills of Baluchistan, the flat, shimmering Kadir and the hilly jungles of Central India. And I see the old markhor and his less important cousins, the ibex, thar and goral; the bharal and shapu led by the glorious ammon. Then follow the deer of the forests with their leader, the Kashmir stag and the sambur, chital and thamin, and the curious little barking deer or kakur. The antelopes are represented by the blackbuck, the ungainly nilgai and the timid little four horn, and then comes the beautiful chinkara, the gazelle of India. And in ponderous contrast the great, wild cattle go by, and old Hathi, the elephant, and behind him prowl those great cats, the leopard and the tiger, and skulking away on the outskirts I see the vile hyena and the little jackal hanging around for tit-bits, and behind him the red dog, the terror of the jungle. And then there comes into view the splendid old boar, making his last charge on the banks of the Boura Gunga, and away in the distance on the sandbanks lie rows of murderous-looking muggars. And then there comes a hissing in the air as the noble peregrine flashes past to stoop at his quarry, and as all things pass into oblivion there is a blurred impression of a forty-pounder mahseer and the Honk! Honk! of the geese as they pass on overhead.

It seems only a few moments later that I hear the summons on the door and wonder why it has come so early. It is still pitch dark and so cold. Surely it is not time to get up yet. Then as I realise the reason and recollect certain little restrictions which my new life imposes upon me, I feel a fiendish delight in having the opportunity of getting some of my own back. I hurl the bed-clothes to the floor, and with an entirely forced hilarity assure my better half that, like Time and Tide, the Peshawar hounds wait for no man. "If you want to see a hunt to-day—Get up!"

"MALAK-UL-MAUT."

## RUSSIAN TALES

---

At the end of September 1919 I was living in the stationmaster's house at a place called Kola Bridge, which is some eight miles south of Murmansk on the one and only See Chas Railway and well within the Arctic Circle. The Riflemen of No. 1 Special Company were distributed in small posts guarding the bridges for nearly 1000 versts to the south as far as Immandra. The railway at Kola crossed the river on a high wooden bridge, the loss of which would have seriously interrupted the evacuation of troops which was then taking place down in the south. There were a number of Chinks and railway workers living in huts near the bridge whom we always suspected of evil intentions, and Walsh and the "Major-General" used to impress the wily celestial by shooting milk tins out of the Kola river, where it foamed down in rapids to the gorge below the bridge. If you hit the water anywhere close to a floating tin it flies up into the air in a splendid way, and as this performance always attracted an appreciative crowd of Chinks we felt that it was useful propaganda. One day we did it with Lewis guns, which stampeded the audience and assured the safety of our bridge for weeks.

The evacuation time-table was working smoothly, though there were rumours of trouble between Immandra and Kandalaksha. Both officers and men of the Special Company were known to have hasty trigger fingers, and our sector was quiet as the grave and remained so to the end. Then the programme started to accelerate, and I was told to go down to Immandra at once to bring the last train up to Murmansk. The Petrograd train came in from Murmansk the same evening and was ordered to wait while my kit was put on board. The Russki guard demurred at first, so Walsh seized the Major-General's bottle of sloe gin, which was Mark I Fire Water, and poured out a tin mug full. The guard downed half at a gulp, and while he was still coughing we got everything on the train.

Next day about 10 o'clock the train ran past the little camp at Immandra and I threw my valise off and joined Mac and John Jervis in a tent, which, after our house at Kola, seemed rather cold and draughty. It was getting late in the year, the days were shortening and getting colder: already the hills to the north were snow-covered, and at night the northern lights flamed up and down the sky to be seen equally by the alcoholic and the sober. I never noticed any appreciable difference between them in either state.

At Immandra in addition to our guard there was a sort of political officer whom we will call James, an elderly R.T.O., and a small party of H.L.I. detached from Kandalaksha. The village consisted of the station, the Headquarters House occupied by James and the H.L.I., and some twenty log houses. Our camp was nearly half a mile to the north of the village, at a point where the railway ran over an arm of the long lake which supplied most of the landscape to the west. The last big house in the village on the north side was occupied by the local Russian big noise, Mr. Andronof and—his wife. Nearly every female that one saw in North Russia at the time was reputed to be a Princess who had escaped from Petrograd. Many of them quite possibly came from Petrograd all right, but they certainly were not Princesses. This particular lady had been carried away from her home and sought protection with Andronof, who was supposed to ill-treat her and beat her and generally fill the role of the Villain of the Piece. She and James, whom I always thought was a bit loopy, were madly in love with each other and apparently had been so for nearly six months. Naturally the impending departure of the Army was going to spoil the romance badly.

We have now staged our melodrama in a simple log village amidst the snows and forests of Russia under the cold and flaring northern lights—which is pretty effective. We have supplied a villain, a hero—wet, but passable—and a heroine with a romantic past, and the less we say about that the better. The R.T.O. supplied the comic interludes in the best style, but two of the parts are still wanting. The first was a lance-corporal of the H.L.I.

Platoon, who used an American accent and packed a gun. In those delightful days we all went about heeled in the best film fashion, but if you ever meet a lance-corporal with an American accent and a pistol you will be wise to disarm him at once. The stage was set and the actors ready, but there was no stage manager to make the most of such excellent material. So having been introduced to the *Dramatis Personae* and mastered the details of the plot I set to work to supply the want. Needless to say, Mac and John and the bridge guard were fully alive to the situation and lost no time in telling me the whole story. We learnt afterwards that everyone in Immandra knew all about it, and bets were made on the result as far south even as Kem and Soroka.

James and the lady felt that life would be impossible without each other and had arranged to fly the country. With feminine perversity she declined to do any eloping without a trousseau, so the resourceful James, assisted by the lance-corporal, had filled a *teplushka* with the necessary baggage. (A *teplushka* is a covered box car on the railway and is introduced to supply local colour. Johnny's servant bought some reindeer meat off a Lap the day I arrived, which added to the local colour a lot.) They had arranged to beat it by the Murmansk mail which followed General Jackson's train through in the previous evening, but at the last minute the lady's courage failed her and she failed to turn up. So there we were with one more day, and the last train to the north due in at 10 p.m. that evening.

After breakfast I found James and the R.T.O. in the former's room. James was packing up the accumulation of six months' residence and appeared to be rather gloomy. They told me the news and we discussed what was to be done. James was determined that he would succeed, and said that the lady had promised not to fail him again. He told me, with interruptions from the R.T.O., the whole story of her unfortunate life. I suggested that she probably really cared more for Andronof than she let on. "No, no!" said he, "Look, she once tried to shoot herself with this, but I stopped her," and he produced from an inside pocket a .25 Browning automatic. I asked hastily if it

was loaded and he said, "Yes ; but only with one cartridge ;" that relieved my mind considerably.

I asked if Andronof knew anything about the plot and was assured that he was completely in the dark. Just then Andronof himself was announced and came in all smiles and politeness. I told the R.T.O. to go away and count the trains in the station before he let the cat out of the bag, and then took a good look at Andronof. The man was obviously no fool, or at any rate nothing like as big a one as James. He looked a perfect sort of black-guard, too, and I began to feel rather uneasy that our comedy might end in tragedy. However, the Russian was agreeable enough now, and after several pretty speeches asked for the gift of a certain gramophone record which James promised to find for him. He then invited James to a ceremonial dinner of farewell, the sort of thing that starts at 12 and ends at 4 p.m. James accepted and Andronof took himself off. They wanted to include me in the dinner, but I signed a separate Peace. After he had gone I asked James if it was all right, and he said again that Andronof knew nothing and suspected nothing, so we walked up the village again and I went back to report progress to the others.

It was dark and cold at 4 p.m. when I ran up the steps and pushed open the door into the warm lamp-lit room. The R.T.O. was sitting by the fire talking eighteen to the dozen, James was stalking up and down the centre of the stage tearing his hair, and the lance-corporal was leaning against the other door smiling sardonically. I guessed Hell was alight and asked what had happened. They all started to talk at once, but bye and bye James got the centre of the stage and told the whole tale. As soon as he got inside the house he saw there was going to be no dinner, and Andronof accused him point blank of trying to abduct his wife. They palavered for a bit and both lost their tempers quite naturally. Andronof finally picked up the telephone and said he was going to ask H.Q., Murmansk, to put James under arrest. James promptly produced the automatic, pushed it into Andronof's tummy and said, "Stop, or I shoot !" At this point the R.T.O. cheered and the lance-corporal emitted a "Ha !"

through his nose and clutched his gun. I asked what happened next. Apparently the Russian thought James really meant business; put his hands up and yelled for mercy. Finally they made friends again and James left the house in dudgeon. Andronof promptly rang up the station and asked to be put through to Murmansk for permission to arrest James. The subaltern of the H.L.I. took the message and wisely disconnected him.

Having told his story James continued to stamp up and down the room, kicking the rubbish with which the floor was littered in his rage and despair. Suddenly his eye fell on the gramophone record which he had promised Andronof, and with a really fine "Curr-rr-se him!" he propped it up against the sofa, pulled out his revolver, fired and missed. The R.T.O. took his gun away and I smashed the record with my boot to save further risk.

This episode calmed things down a bit, and we talked about what was to be done. James was inconsolable and could not decide whether she really loved him or not. I thought not, and suggested an armistice. "No, no!" he cried; "She really loves me. She must come with me, if I have to kill Andronof!"

"Damme!" said the R.T.O. leaping to his feet, "In my young days—before I met my wife; God bless her—I should have gone and taken her away whatever the other fellow said." I sent him down to the station to ask if the train had come, and then advised James to make up his mind one way or the other.

"Say," drawled the lance-corporal, "Guess I'll take a couple of guys and go and fetch her away." I told him to go to the station and stay there.

Then the telephone rang. "It's her," cried James and snatched down the receiver. A high-pitched feminine voice shrieked Russian into the room, and James spat back in the same language like a cat on a wall. Finally he looked up and turned to me with a tragic face. "She dare not come. I must go and fetch her."

This was business at last, and as an orderly came in to say the train would be due in half an hour, I proposed an immediate adjournment to Andronof's house. The plan was for James to go boldly in, beard Andronof, and



demand that the lady should accompany him. I was to stay outside, and if there was any shooting, I guaranteed to break in, shoot Andronof and rescue James—only. It was filthily cold outside after the warm room, and when James disappeared into the brilliantly-lighted house, I cocked my Colt and walked up and down briskly in the cold starlight. Five, ten minutes passed and no shooting. I put my pistol away and felt a fool. Quarter of an hour—I turned and walked to the station. On the way I ran into a rescue party of the R.T.O., the lance-corporal and four men. The R.T.O. was waving a hurricane lantern in excitement. "We must rescue him," he said; "We cannot leave a fellow Englishman to be killed in a foreign land." I was disillusioned by now—romance was dead. I pointed out that James had gone into the house on his own affairs, and if, as they said, Andronof had rung up again for someone to come and arrest James, it looked as if James was getting the best of it. As we reached the station the train came in and a few minutes later James slunk up the platform.

Apparently Andronof had refused to allow his wife to run away, and said that she truly loved him. James denied this, so they had the lady in and asked her. "Yes," she loved James. "Would she fly with him? No!" Then, "Farewell for Ever," said James, loftily and sadly. "No, not that!" cried the lady, and collapsed gracefully in a heap upon the floor. Curtain.

I climbed up into the cab of the engine for the long run north, and found two firemen and an Intelligence Officer standing in the glare of the firebox while the driver, well bottled on rum, told the whole story amid shrieks of laughter. James was distraught and heart-broken, and the long train jolted away through the forests with the major part of the loved one's more intimate personal property still hooked on behind.

## THE ORIGINAL COLOURS OF THE 4th BATTALION

---

Two flags were recently presented to the Royal United Service Institution by a man in whose family they had been kept for many years, but who was entirely unaware not only of the circumstances under which they were acquired, but also of their origin and significance. They have, however, been identified by Major Parkyn, the indefatigable Librarian of the R.U.S.I. as the Colours issued to the 4th Battalion of the 62nd Royal American Regiment on its formation in 1756; and The King's Royal Rifle Corps is greatly indebted to him for the trouble he has taken in the matter.

When the late Mr. Milne wrote the story of the Colours in the Appendix to Colonel Butler's *Annals*, the official description was his only guide to the earlier ones. The Regiment is not mentioned in the Warrant of 1751, having only been raised four years later; still if precedent had been followed, the Colours would have been—for a Royal Regiment—much as Mr. Milne depicted them, and as they were subsequently described in the Warrant of 1768 where, however, the method of distinguishing the several battalions is not laid down.

The finding of the original stand given to the 4th Battalion on its formation shows that they were in fact perfectly different from any established pattern, and I think it will be generally admitted they are much handsomer in consequence! The design appears to be unique, at any rate I have not been able to trace a similar one elsewhere. This is probably the oldest pair of Infantry Colours in existence in practically perfect condition. They now hang above the case of Regimental relics in Whitehall.

The King's Colour consists of the Union of the period with a small scroll encircling the number of the Regiment,

then the 62nd, in the upper corner next the staff. In the centre is a large and highly elaborate scroll worked in gold and yellow silks, surmounted by the Royal Crown. Within the upper portion of the scroll is the cypher of King George II; and within the lower part is a wreath of roses and thistles in coloured silks with the number of the battalion in the centre—thus **IIII**. Underneath is the Royal motto “*Dieu et mon droit*” in black letters on a yellow ribbon.

The Regimental Colour is of blue silk with the Union in the upper canton, the small scroll containing the number of the Regiment being placed in the centre of the Union. The same badge appears as in the King's Colour with this curious distinction, that the number of the battalion is expressed by **IV** instead of by **IIII**, showing that different hands were employed in the work.

These Colours measure 6ft. 8in. on the staff and 6ft. 6in. wide, being very slightly in excess of the regulation for 1768, in which the size is given for the first time.

ASTLEY TERRY, M.G.

#### NOTE.

The following corrections in the Appendix become necessary:—

*Plate “a,” page 48.* The number of the Regiment should be **LX**, and the description below should run: “The Colours according to the Warrant of 1768 issued to the 1st Battalion about 1787.”

*Page 49, para. 2.* Add “(plate “a”).” Erase para. 3 commencing “The Regiment having.”

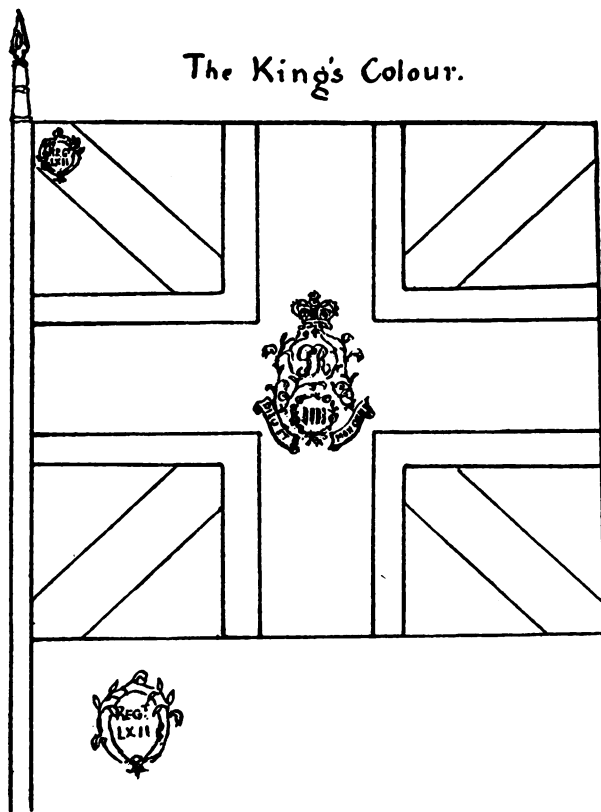
*Page 50, end of line 5.* Erase after “and of” to end of para., and substitute “the pattern prescribed by the Warrant of 1768. See plate “a.””

*Page 51, line 9 from bottom.* For “1844” read “1882.” Erase the words “serving with the Regiment,” and for “descendant” read “son-in-law.”

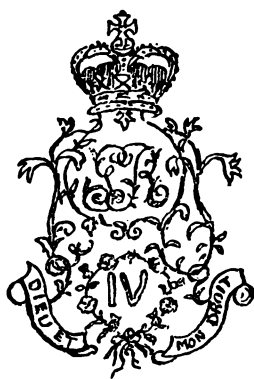
*Page 52, second line.* For “1755” read “1787.”

A. T.

The King's Colour.



The Badges  
Regimental Colour.



Colours of 4th Battalion, 1756.



## THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

---

The Annual Dinner took place in the Edward VII Rooms at the Hotel Victoria on July 12th, and despite the fact that it was the hottest night experienced in London for some years the attendance, numbering 130, was above the average. This is the more remarkable as neither Battalion was quartered in England at the time.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the Chair, and amongst those present were Major-General R. S. Fetherstonhaugh and Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell. A full list is given below:—

Acland-Troyte, Lieut.-Col. G. J.  
Allhusen, Capt. D.  
Alston, Capt. J. S.  
Amory, Lieut. W. H.  
Ashburner, Lieut. G. C.  
Armytage, Lieut. J. L.

Barker, Capt. E. H.  
Barlow, Capt. C. N.  
Barnett, Lieut.-Col. G. H.  
Beach, Major A. W. Hicks-  
Bennett, Lieut. A. G.  
Binnie, Lieut. T. G. J.  
Bonham-Carter, Major A. L.  
Briscoe, Major H. A. W.  
Butler, Lieut.-Col. Lewis  
Buller, Capt. M. L.  
Byron, Col. R.

Campbell, Capt. E.  
Campbell, Hon. G.  
Campbell, Lieut.-Col. Sir Guy  
Campbell, Lieut. J. A.  
Campbell, Lieut.-Gen. Sir William  
Pitcairn  
Chenevix-Trench, Lieut. R. D.  
Cheney, Lieut. L. N.  
Colville, Major C.  
Crichton, Lieut.-Col. R. E.  
Cripps, Major F. W. B.  
Cripps, Lieut. P. W.  
Curling, Lieut.-Col. B. J.

Davidson, Major-Gen. Sir John  
Davies, Lieut. W. D.  
De Bruyne, Lieut. G.  
Denison, Major E. B.  
Dubs, Major G. R.  
Dundas, Lieut. F. V.

Eden, Capt.  
Ellison, Capt.  
Eve, Lieut. R. A. T.

Feilden, Major Guy  
Ferrand, Major S. H.  
Fetherstonhaugh, Major-Gen. R. S.  
Fisher, Capt. F. O.  
Fison, Capt. F. G.  
Frere, Lieut. P.  
Frewen, Lieut.-Col. L.

Goad, Capt. J.  
Gosling, Capt. H.  
Grenfell, Field-Marshal Lord  
Gurney, Lieut. C. H.  
Gurney, Lieut. D. W.

Hankey, Major G.  
Harker, Lieut.-Col. T. H.  
Harrington, Lieut. W. H.  
Herbert-Stepney, Lieut.-Col. C. C.  
Horton, Capt. G.  
Howard, Capt. G. W.  
Howard-Bury, Lieut.-Col. C.  
Hunter, Col. A.

Illingworth, Lieut.  
Ireland, Major

Judge, Lieut.-Col. W.

Kays, Brig.-Gen. W. S.  
Kitson, Major-Gen. Sir Gerald

Law, Capt. R. W. R.  
Lawrence, Major A. E.  
Lees, Lieut.-Col. Sir John  
Leith, Major A.  
Lloyd, Capt. H.

McGrigor, Major-Gen. C. R.  
Markham, Brig.-Gen. C. J.  
Marling, Col. Sir Percival, v.c.  
Martin, Lieut.-Col. G. H.  
Martin, Major J. E. B.  
Mends, Brig.-Gen. H. R.  
Meyrick, Capt. R. O.  
Miles, Lieut.-Col. A. E.  
Mills, Capt. J.  
Mitchell, Capt. D. J.  
Mortimer, Capt. D. J.  
Mott, Major-Gen. S.

Newton, Capt. H.  
North, Capt. R.  
Northey, Major-Gen. Sir Edward

Oppenheim, Major A. C.  
Oxley, Lieut. R. G. R.  
Oxley, Brig.-Gen. R. S.

Paine, Lieut.-Col. A. I.  
Parker-Jervis, Lieut.-Col. W. S.  
Pardoe, Major F. L.  
Pearce-Serocold, Brig.-Gen. E.  
Pennell, Lieut.-Col. R.  
Philips, Col. L.  
Ponsonby, Major H. C.  
Porter, Lieut.-Col. H.  
Porter, Major M. L.  
Price-Davies, Col. L. A. E., v.c.

Price-Davies, Capt. S.  
Purcell, Major

Rennie, Brig.-Gen. G.  
Reynard, Capt. C.  
Robinson, Major A. E.  
Ryder, Lieut.-Col. D.

St. Aubyn, Lieut.-Col. Geoffrey  
St. Aubyn, Lieut.-Col. Guy  
Sackville-West, Major-Gen. Sir  
Charles  
Saunders-Knox-Gore, Lieut.-Col.  
W. A. C.

Seymour, Major B.  
Seymour, Major C.  
Seymour, Major R.  
Skinner, Lieut. J.  
Smith, Lieut.-Col. W. C.  
Soames, Lieut.-Col. A. A.  
Soltau-Symons, Lieut.-Col. G. A. J.  
Somerset, Col. the Duke of  
Stuart-Wortley, Major-Gen. Sir  
Richard

Tansley, Lieut. H. E.  
Thynne, Col. U. O.  
Trotter, Lieut. F. L.  
Troubridge, Capt. Sir Thomas

Vernon, Lieut.-Col. H. A.

Wake, Lieut.-Col. Sir Hereward  
Watson, Lieut.-Col. H. W. M.  
Warre, Lieut.-Col. H. C.  
Whately, Capt. F. B.  
Wenham, Capt.  
Willan, Lieut.-Col. F. G.  
Willan, Lieut.-Col. H.  
Wilson, Major C.  
Wilson-MacQueen, Capt. R. C.  
Willis, Lieut.-Col. A. L. Y.  
Woods, Capt. R. H.  
Wormald, Major J.  
Wyndham, Capt. A.  
Wyndham, Lieut.-Col. W.

When the dinner was over and the thirst of the perspiring Officers had been assuaged, the Chairman proposed the toast of "His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment," followed by the toast of "Her Majesty The Queen and the Members of the Royal Family," both toasts being drunk with the usual honours.

The following telegram was received from the King:—

“I have received with much pleasure the message you have sent me from the Officers of The King’s Royal Rifle Corps at their Regimental Dinner this evening. In thanking them I hope all present will spend an enjoyable evening together.”

Lord Grenfell then read out other congratulatory telegrams from Lord Rawlinson and the Officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions, and went on to express the loss the Regiment had sustained by the death of Brig.-General Sir R. C. A. Bewicke-Copley and Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson.

The Field-Marshal announced that he had the very best accounts of both the 1st and 2nd Battalions, and that they were worthily maintaining the high reputation of the Regiment.

Continuing his speech, Lord Grenfell announced that all the War Memorials were now almost completed, and that in six weeks time it was hoped that they would be able to hand over a sum of £10,000 to the Riflemen’s Aid Society.

The toast of the “Past and Present Riflemen” was proposed by Major-General R. S. Fetherstonhaugh, and Brig.-General H. Mends spoke for the “Old Officers,” referring in sympathetic terms to the absence of that distinguished Rifleman Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, to whom the Regiment owed so much and who was unfortunately prevented from attending owing to ill-health.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Hereward Wake replied to the toast of the “Serving Officers,” and in a few happily worded remarks said how much they owed to the old Officers, whose example enabled them to maintain the high traditions they had set up.

The proceedings terminated with the toast of “The Chairman,” proposed by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, who in his merriest manner said how glad we all were to see the gallant way in which the Field-Marshal carried his years and expressed the hope that he would long be spared to preside at these annual gatherings of Riflemen.



## REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES

---

Owing to neither of the Battalions being quartered at home this year, it was decided to confine the Point-to-Point Programme to the Past and Present Race, which was held on March 29th at Lordlands Farm, Hawthorne Hill, and by the kind consent of the Staff College included in their Point-to-Point Meeting.

A field of twelve were entered, out of which eight faced the starter. The going was fair, with the exception of one or two holding fields, and there was a good attendance of past and present officers considering the location of the two Battalions. The following are the conditions of the race:—

### THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS PAST v. PRESENT RACE.

A Challenge Cup, presented by H.M. The King, to which is added a sweepstake of one sovereign each, second and third to save their stakes. Catch-weights, 13 stone.

For horses the property of officers who hold or who have held Regular Commissions in The King's Royal Rifle Corps, or who held Temporary or Special Reserve Commissions during the Great War 1914–18.

Capt. H. M. Heyland's b. g. <i>Nero</i>	...	...	2nd Lt. Cripps	1
Lt.-Col. Sir J. V. E. Lees' b. g. <i>Luck</i>	...	...	Owner	2
Lt.-Col. H. W. M. Watson's br. m. <i>Dame Nutlet</i>	...	...	Owner	3
Lt.-Col. Sir J. V. E. Lees' ch. g. <i>Big Ben</i>	...	...	Lt. R. G. W.	
			Bewicke Copley.	

Major H. Butler's b. g. <i>Mayday</i>				
Lt.-Col. R. F. Hope's b. m. <i>Kitty</i>	...	...	2nd Lt. Walford.	
Lt.-Col. A. A. Soames' b. m. <i>Diana</i>	...	...	Major Laurence.	
Lt.-Col. A. A. Soames' b. g. <i>Woodpecker</i>	...	...	Owner.	

*Mayday* fell at the third fence, when Lees made the running on *Luck*, followed by *Nero* and *Dame Nutlet*. Soon after *Woodpecker* fell, but was remounted and finished the course. At the third fence from home *Luck* was challenged by *Nero*, and the two raced in, the latter just getting the

verdict by a neck. *Dame Nutlet* fell jumping out of the road four fences from home, and finished a bad third. *Diana* was fourth, *Big Ben* fifth, *Woodpecker* sixth, and *Kitty* last to complete the course.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell presented the Cup to the winner after the race, and the following telegram was sent to H.M. The King:—

“Please inform His Majesty that the King’s Cup, The King’s Royal Rifle Corps, run to-day at Hawthorne Hill, was won by Captain H. Heyland’s *Nero*, ridden by Lieut. Cripps—a fine race.

FIELD-MARSHAL LORD GRENFELL.”

The following reply was received:—

“Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell,  
Foresters, Windlesham.

The King desires me to thank you for your telegram, and wishes you to congratulate the winner of His Majesty’s Cup.  
WIGRAM.”

## A GREENJACKET CRICKET WEEK IN COLOGNE

---

The British Army of the Rhine were "At Home" to the Greenjackets during the week of June 25th to 30th. It must be admitted that the question of raising the side varied in its ups and downs like the barometer during our wonderful summer! The composition of the side fell from twenty-two certainties to three probables! However, this was not in any way the fault of the players, but such trifles as Army Cricket, Ascot, Lords and Grouse Shooting in August made it hard to find a vacant week. Eventually a gallant band of seven players set out by devious routes and on various dates to Cologne. I forgot to mention that to enable some players to go, who were cricketing in England on the Saturday before "the week," a very special aeroplane to carry ten passengers was chartered for the Sunday. This will never be done again! Instead of having the effect of encouraging our players, it proved in the words of the Bishop "an eye-sore," and showed that the noble sons of Britain stand by their forefathers in their love for the sea! The Rhine Army did not wish to yield us any players from the 2nd Battalion, but it was found impossible to raise any more Greenjackets from England, so we had the services of some of the chief run getters and wicket bowlers from the Rhine Army side. That, I think, was "one up to us"!

The picture of joys to come had been imprinted on the minds of the players going out from England, but I can truthfully say that the hospitality extended to us by the Rhine Army officials, the kind people who gave dances and invited us, all and sundry, the Officers' Club and the 2nd Battalion, passed all belief in its splendour and amusement. Where all took such trouble for our entertainment, it would be invidious to select any particular events, but I feel sure that the visitors will remember with pleasant memories Colonel Commandant Kid Kennedy's (late 60th





SOME OF BOTH TEAMS OUTSIDE PAVILION.

Rifles) most amusing and enjoyable dance, the 2nd Battalion dance and gymkhana, and the Cricket Dinner, at which almost 100 were present. The toys from Colonel Kennedy's dance were in evidence amongst some of the Greenjacket players during the remainder of the week, and in the case of two it was most enjoyable to find how quickly they could cast their years away, and return at once to their lower boy days at Eton or Winchester. (I don't know if Winchester say lower MEN, but I crave forgiveness !)

By Monday morning the last members of our team arrived, and, in visiting them at their Hotel to inform them that cricket would start at midday, I found them in various states of garb, slumber and washing. Their tempers were rather ragged ! A journey by the Belgian Express all night without sleepers is not an agreeable experience. However, to cricket. The weather was good to us. The wicket is a matting, one of exceptionally high qualities. The ground in the Lidenthall must have been laid out years ago by a calculating German, who knew that one day his Fatherland would be occupied by the British, who would naturally want to play the National Game ! Whether that is the case, or if it is merely coincidence, the ground can be truthfully styled as amongst the most beautiful in the world.

A good, fast wicket with just the right boundaries was a joy to those who had been labouring through the slow, muddy wickets of old England, and the Greenjackets made full use of the fact. Monday and Tuesday, Thursday and Friday, were devoted to two two-day matches, both resulting in exciting draws. What happier conclusion to such a week than both sides being convinced of their own superiority ! Our batsmen need no praise ; it is there in the scores ! Our bowlers need a word of encouragement. It is harder to bowl on matting than to bat, and mighty hard to hit the wicket ! Nevertheless, under brilliant sunshine and trying bowling conditions, our "trundlers" worked hard and willingly. Some of them even bowled quite well. (They have not paid me for this.) The Secretary B. A. O. R. Cricket, Major R. M. Airey, is to be thanked for all his trouble and forethought, and the way in which he provided such of our team as

needed them free lodging, light and fuel! Without his help and calm demeanour through the many trials we brought upon his hard-worked shoulders we could not have had the pleasant and smooth working times so essential in cricket. Many thanks from all of us to him.

The week was wound up on Saturday by a delightful dance, given by Colonel and Mrs. Green at their own house, preceded by one of the best managed and most amusing gymkhanas we have ever attended. The whole week went without a hitch, and the rain came down in torrents after everything was over! Two up to us!

Those of us who were not entertained by married officers were found, as I have said, free lodgings in commandeered Hotels; the mark was decidedly favourable, and so our expenses boiled down to trying to return some of the hospitality extended to us, by purchasing Christmas presents and by sticking to the return halves of our tickets!

Besides the Greenjacket active list there came also some non-cricketers, some past cricket, and some physically unable. These, I think, did their bit by bringing wives, daughters and friends, all of whom I know will join in wishing the B.A.O.R. every success and a lengthy stay in Germany! We want to come again.

*December 6th, 1923.*

#### FIRST MATCH.

#### GREENJACKETS v. BRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE.

Played at Lindenthal, Cologne, June 25th and 26th, 1923.

#### GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.	2nd innings
Major S. H. Ferrand (60th), b Postlethwaite	28	did not bat.
Capt. M. Buller (R.B.), b Thurling-Blackwell	44	" " "
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson (60th), lbw, b Ashton	2	" " "
Capt. Sir R. Gull (R.B.), b Baines	... 28	not out ... 7
C. J. Wilson, Esq. (60th), b E. Buller	... 76	not out ... 19
R. J. Campbell, Esq., b Thurling-Blackwell	44	did not bat.
W. P. F. Curtis, Esq. (R.B.), c Ashton, b Baines	... 70	" " "
Capt. F. H. Le G. Horton (R.B.), lbw, b Thurling-Blackwell	... 12	" " "
Hon. D. O. Trench (60th), not out	... 21	b Postlethwaite 12
P. G. Bower, Esq. (60th), not out	... 2	c and b Piggott 39
Lord Plunket (R.B.), did not bat	... 0	b Mack ... 47
Extras	... 85	Extras ... 8

(For eight wks.)      \*362 (For three wks.) \*132

**BRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE.**

1st innings.			2nd innings.		
E. T. Buller, Esq., lbw, b Bower	...	58	did not bat.		
C. D. McCarthy, Esq., run out	...	6	not out	...	1
I. J. Kilgour, Esq., c Trench, b Wilson (T.)	123		did not bat.		
J. I. Piggott, Esq., c Wilson (T.), b Bower	56		" "	"	"
Capt. N. Lyon, lbw, b Wilson (C.)	...	74	" "	"	"
G. Thurling-Blackwell, Esq., b Bower	...	20	" "	"	"
Capt. P. Ashton, hit wicket, b Wilson (C.)	39		" "	"	"
Major Postlethwaite, not out	...	16	" "	"	"
J. R. Worton, Esq., did not bat.			b Gull	...	19
Sergt. Mack, did not bat.			c and b Ferrand	24	
M. T. Baines, Esq., did not bat.			not out	...	2
Extras	...	12	Extras	...	1

(For seven wks.) \*404 (For two wks.) \*47

\* Innings declared closed.

**GREENJACKETS BOWLING ANALYSIS.**

1ST INNINGS.				
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
E. Buller	23	2	104	1
Thurling-Blackwell	23	5	67	3
Baines	18	1	56	2
Postlethwaite	25	5	60	1
Ashton	11	1	33	1

2ND INNINGS.				
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
E. Buller	3	0	34	0
Thurling-Blackwell	3	0	17	0
Baines	2	0	10	0
Postlethwaite	4.1	0	18	1
Ashton	3	0	14	0
Mack	3	0	20	1
Piggott	3	0	20	1

**BRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE BOWLING ANALYSIS.**

1ST INNINGS.				
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
Plunket	15	0	107	0
Bower	14	0	68	3
Horton	17	1	60	0
Wilson (T.)	8	0	46	1
Wilson (C. J.)	18.1	1	86	2
Trench	8	1	26	0

2ND INNINGS.				
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
Ferrand	2	0	8	1
Horton	4	0	23	0
Wilson (C. J.)	3	0	8	0
Gull	2	0	10	1



**SECOND MATCH.****GREENJACKETS v. B.A.O.R.**

Played at Lindenthal, Cologne, June 28th and 29th, 1923.

**GREENJACKETS.**

1st innings.			2nd innings.		
Major Ferrand, st Lyon,			b T.-Blackwell	...	0
b Postlethwaite	...	67	st Lyon, b T.-Blackwell	...	26
Capt. M. Buller, c and b Postlethwaite	28		c Kilgour, b Buller	...	16
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Postlethwaite	52		c Sutherland, b Buller	...	17
Capt. Sir R. Gull, c Worton, b Buller	118		not out	...	49
C. J. Wilson, b Thurling-Blackwell	27		c T.-Blackwell,		
W. P. F. Curtis, c T.-Blackwell,			b Postlethwaite	...	0
b Buller	...	62			
Capt. F. H. Horton, c McCarthy,			b T.-Blackwell	...	1
b Buller	...	1	not out	...	8
Hon. D. O. Trench, run out	...	6	b Postlethwaite	...	2
Lord Plunket, b Buller	...	2	c T.-Blackwell, b Buller	...	15
P. G. Bower, c Mack, b Postlethwaite	5		did not bat.		
C. H. Gurney, not out	...	0	Extras	...	23
Extras	...	25			
		388			

(For eight wkts.) \*157

**B.A.O.R.**

1st innings.			2nd innings.		
E. T. Buller, c M. Buller,			b Wilson (T. N.)	...	62
b Wilson (C. J.)	...	128	b Plunket	...	12
C. D. McCarthy, b Plunket	...	48	b Plunket	...	50
I. J. Kilgour, b Plunket	...	4	not out	...	6
H. O. Sutherland, b Plunket	...	3	c Bower,		
Capt. P. Ashton, b Gurney	...	18	b Wilson (T. N.)	...	30
Capt. N. Lyon, c Curtis,			c Bower, b Plunket	...	0
b Wilson (T. N.)	...	50	not out	...	0
T. Thurling-Blackwell, lbw, b Horton	55		did not bat.		
Major Postlethwaite, b Wilson (C. J.)	5		" "		
J. R. B. Worton, b Horton	...	18	" "		
L. O. G. Blackburn, c Curtis, b Horton	3		" "		
Sergt. Mack, not out	...	7	" "		
Extras	...	28	Extras	...	5
		361			

(For five wkts.) 165

\* Innings declared closed.

**GREENJACKETS BOWLING ANALYSIS.****1ST INNINGS.**

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
Postlethwaite	24.1	0	110	4
E. Buller	19	0	97	4
Thurling-Blackwell	11	1	47	1
Ashton	10	1	50	0
Mack	5	0	18	0
McCarthy	10	1	36	0



THE GREENJACKETS AND B.A.O.R., COLOGNE, 1923.



**2ND INNINGS.**

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets
Postlethwaite .....	10	1	27	2
E. Buller .....	17	1	66	3
Thurling-Blackwell ...	8	2	27	3
Ashton .....	1	0	0	0

**B.A.O.R. BOWLING ANALYSIS.**

**1ST INNINGS.**

Horton .....	26.1	4	77	3
Bower .....	5	0	33	0
Plunket .....	24	1	89	3
Gurney.....	8	0	52	1
Wilson (C.) .....	7	0	41	2
Wilson (T.) .....	6	0	23	1
French .....	2	0	18	0

**2ND INNINGS.**

Plunket .....	10	0	61	3
Horton .....	3	0	26	0
Wilson (T. N.) .....	10	0	57	2
Gurney.....	2	0	17	0

## **GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1923.**

---

Results—Played, 19 ; won, 8 ; drawn, 9 ; tied, 1 ; lost, 1.

The cricket season of 1923 proved quite a successful one for the Greenjackets, and it might have been still more successful if one or more of the Regular Battalions had been at home.

The following matches were won :—The Household Brigade, the Trojans, R.M.C. Cadets, Old Wykehamists, R.M.C. Staff, Winchester College, I Zingari, Harrow Wanderers.

The following matches were drawn :—Royal Navy, Aldershot Command, Tidworth Garrison, Highland Brigade, Incogniti, Flamingos, Free Foresters, Hampshire Hogs, Royal Air Force (played at St. Cross).

The match against South West Wilts Cricket Club at Bemerton was a tie, and the match against the Royal Air Force, played at Netheravon, was the only match that was lost.

The Greenjackets were rather unfortunate not to win two of the drawn matches. Firstly, that against the Hampshire Hogs at Basingstoke, who batted first and were out for 245 runs, the Greenjackets replying with a score of 395 runs (Major Eastwood and Major Ferrand putting up a first wicket stand of 161). The second innings saw the Hampshire Hogs dismissed for 186 runs, leaving the Greenjackets 36 runs to get and only four minutes to make them in. Secondly, the match against the Royal Air Force at St. Cross. The R.A.F. batted first and were out for 118, the Greenjackets replying with 304 runs. It was not possible to finish the match on the second day on account of rain.

The Greenjacket Week opened on July 16th, and a large number of Greenjackets, Past and Present, came

down. Once again about twenty of our old friends from the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, came and stayed at the Rifle Depot for the week.

The same cricket matches were played in the week as last year—the Free Foresters on the first two days, the Regimental Match on the middle two days, and the I Zingari on the last two days.

The full score of the week is as follows :—

**GREENJACKETS v. FREE FORESTERS.**

Played at St. Cross, July 16th and 17th, 1923.

**FREE FORESTERS.**

1st innings.			2nd innings.		
Col. A. C. Johnston, c Tod, b Gore	...	78	st Williams b Sloggett	64	
Commander H. de Burgh, b Gore	...	8	b Tod	...	49
R. V. Bardsley, b Gore	...	0	b Wilson	...	8
F. G. Travers, c and b Sloggett	...	50	c Moore-Gwyn, b Gore	16	
A. E. L. Hill, c Moore-Gwyn, b Sloggett	5		lbw, b Tod	...	27
C. J. Round, c Bonham-Carter, b Sloggett	...	4	did not bat.		
Capt. T. G. Mayhew, b Foljambe	...	15	" "	"	
Hon. A. Shirley, b Gore	...	21	" "	"	
Lieut.-Col. F. C. Maitland, b Wilson	...	29	" "	"	
D. M. Ritchie, b Wilson	...	7	" "	"	
W. G. Druce, not out	...	2	" "	"	
Byes	...	18	Byes	...	11
Leg Byes	...	2	Leg Byes	...	8
		<b>284</b>			<b>188</b>

**GREENJACKETS.**

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, b Mayhew	...	...	19
Capt. Sir R. Gull, b Round	...	...	5
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe, c Shirley, b Bardsley	...	...	167
Capt. H. S. Altham, b Ritchie	...	...	27
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c Druce, b Ritchie	...	...	4
Lieut.-Col. C. Shawe, st Druce, b Round	...	...	40
Lieut.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, c Hill, b Bardsley	...	...	70
Major A. A. Tod, b Ritchie	...	...	84
Capt. E. R. Wilson, c Druce, b Ritchie	...	...	0
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, not out	...	...	11
A. C. Gore, not out	...	...	13
Wides	...	...	7
Byes	...	...	34
Leg Byes	...	...	3
No Ball	...	...	1

(For nine wickets) \*485

Match drawn.

\* Innings declared closed.

**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS v.  
THE RIFLE BRIGADE.**

Played at St. Cross on July 18th and 19th, 1923.

**THE RIFLE BRIGADE.**

1st innings.				2nd innings.			
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, c	T. N. F.						
Wilson, b Bower	...	...	19	c T. N. F. Wilson,			
Major T. R. Eastwood, lbw,				b Bower	...	53	
b C. J. Wilson	...	...	38	c Bonham-Carter,			
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn,				b Curling	...	60	
c T. N. F. Wilson, b Bower	...	42		c C. J. Wilson, b Bower	2		
Lieut.-Col. C. Shawe, b C. J. Wilson	12			not out	...	123	
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, b C. J. Wilson	9						
Major A. A. Tod, st Bonham-Carter,				b Trench	...	8	
b C. J. Wilson	...	38		not out	...	18	
J. G. Newton, b Bower	...	5					
A. C. Gore, lbw, b Bower	...	7					
Major R. O. Bridgeman, c Bonham-							
Carter, b C. J. Wilson	...	8					
Lord Plunket, b Bower	...	1					
J. Gordon-Duff, not out	...	2					
Byes	...	2		Byes	...	19	
Leg Byes	...	1		Leg Byes	...	0	
<hr/>				<hr/>			
182				283			

**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.**

1st innings.				2nd innings.			
Major S. H. Ferrand, b Gore	...	4		b Plunket	...	12	
Col. Comdt. G. V. Hordern, b Gore	...	8		b Gore	...	0	
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, c Moore-Gwyn,				c Newton, b Plunket	4		
b Gore	...	2		c Eastwood,			
D. O. Trench, b Tod	...	34		b Sloggett	...	2	
C. J. Wilson, b Tod	...	17		lbw, b Shawe	...	49	
Col. B. J. Curling, b Gore	...	38		b Gore	...	3	
Capt. Le G. G. Horton, b Tod	...	18		b Gore	...	2	
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, not out	22			c Gore, b Shawe	...	39	
Capt. H. W. Butler, c and b Tod	...	4		c Shawe, b Plunket	4		
Col. A. I. Paine, b Tod	...	0		c and b Tod	...	0	
P. G. Bower, st Williams, b Sloggett	...	18		not out	...	8	
Byes	...	4		Byes	...	4	
Leg Byes	...	1		Leg Byes	...	2	
<hr/>				<hr/>			
165				129			

The Rifle Brigade won by six wickets and 172 runs.

GREENJACKETS v. I ZINGARI.

Played at St. Cross July 20th and 21st.

I ZINGARI.

1st innings.			2nd innings.		
Capt. H. de Burgh, b Gore	...	25	c and b Gore	...	18
Major C. W. Turner, c C. J. Wilson,			c E. R. Wilson, b Gore		0
b Gore	...	11	st Bonham-Carter,		
J. P. Dewhurst, c Buller, b Foljambe	64		b E. R. Wilson	...	18
F. H. Hancock, b Gore	...	2	not out	...	81
M. T. Turner, b Gore	...	2	c Foljambe, b Gore	...	0
J. C. F. Simpson, run out	...	1	b Gore	...	4
Lt.-Col. F. Maitland, c Bonham-			c and b E. R. Wilson		8
Carter, b Gore	...	1	b E. R. Wilson	...	0
Major R. O. Bridgeman, c C. J.			b E. R. Wilson	...	0
Wilson, b Gore	...	18	b Gore	...	8
Hon. J. Tufton, b Foljambe...	...	12	b E. R. Wilson	...	6
H. C. McDonell, not out	...	14	Byes	...	0
Hon. A. Shirley, c Foljambe, b Tod	8		Leg Byes	...	1
Byes	...	22	No. Balls	...	0
Leg Byes...	...	18			
No Balls	...	1			
<hr/>			<hr/>		
194			79		

GREENJACKETS.

Capt. M. F. Buller, c Tufton, b McDonell	...	50
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b McDonell	...	1
Capt. H. S. Altham, c Tufton, b Hancock	...	24
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe, b Hancock	...	181
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c sub., b Dewhurst...	...	84
C. J. Wilson, c de Burgh, b Maitland	...	6
Lt.-Col. A. J. Sloggett, lbw, b Simpson	...	25
Lt.-Col. C. Shawe, c Shirley, b Dewhurst	...	14
Capt. E. R. Wilson, c de Burgh, b Hancock	...	22
Major A. A. Tod, not out	...	2
A. C. Gore, c Shirley, b Dewhurst	...	0
Byes	...	19
Leg Byes	...	7
Wides	...	2
No. Balls	...	4
<hr/>		341

Greenjackets won by an innings and 68 runs.

We are again greatly indebted to Major Leonard Russell for all the trouble he has taken, and the excellent arrangements he has made for the Club during the past season ; and also to Tom Freemantle, the groundsman, who provided us, as usual, with some excellent pitches.



The following table shows the detail of the first ten in the Batting Averages for the season :—

Name	No. of Innings	Total Runs	Most in an Innings	Times Not out	Average
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett .....	13	535	123*	4	59.4
C. J. Wilson .....	12	468	89	3	52
Capt. Sir R. C. Gull .....	11	404	113	1	40.4
Capt. M. F. Buller .....	6	242	91	0	40.3
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe .....	10	362	167	1	40.2
Capt. E. S. B. Williams .....	9	313	92	1	39.1
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn .....	22	700	135*	2	35
Major S. H. Ferrand .....	20	569	80	2	31.6
Major A. A. Tod .....	23	558	102*	4	29.3
Major T. R. Eastwood .....	8	233	64	0	29.1

The following table shows the detail of the first twelve in Bowling Averages for the season :—

Name	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No Balls	Ave.
E. R. Wilson .....	106.2	45	159	15	0	0	10.6
C. J. Eyston .....	10	2	34	3	0	0	11.3
Major Chichester-Constable .....	60.4	6	273	23	0	1	11.8
Capt. Sir R. C. Gull .....	2	0	12	1	0	0	12
Major E. L. Raymond .....	67	12	194	15	2	0	12.9
A. C. Gore .....	152.1	40	440	33	0	0	13.3
Capt. G. F. Earle .....	183.2	29	559	35	2	0	15.9
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell .....	57.5	2	214	12	0	0	17.8
Lord Plunket .....	81.5	5	325	18	2	4	18
J. E. M. Skinner .....	155.2	31	544	27	0	0	20.1
P. G. Bower .....	35	3	141	7	0	0	20.1
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett...	70.1	9	223	11	0	0	20.2

## BATTALION RECORDS

### **1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS**

DIARY OF EVENTS FROM  
JANUARY 1ST, 1923, TO DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.

#### QUETTA.

*January 1st.*—Sergt. W. Westwood, Corpl. F. Avery, Rifleman G. Smith and Rifleman E. Cordery awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medals.

*January 3rd.*—Rifleman S. Humphry, C Company, died at British Station Hospital, Quetta, from pyrexia.

*January 7th.*—Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis, in charge of No. 1 Platoon, A Company, left Quetta to man an armoured train on the Nushki Line against raiders.

*January 12th.*—C.-S.-M. G. Wilson awarded the Roumanian Cross for "Service Credinciosa" (1st Class) with Diploma.

*January 13th.*—Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis and No. 1 Platoon returned.

*March 10th.*—The Annual Inspection of the Battalion by the Brigade Commander, Colonel Commandant A. L. Tarver, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., A.D.C., took place.

*March 13th.*—Inspection of the Battalion by the General Officer Commanding, Baluchistan District, General Sir David Campbell, K.C.B.

*April 5th.*—C.-S.-M. G. Francis, M.B.E., and C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Woodhead joined the Battalion from Rifle Depot. C and D Companies and the M.G. Platoon proceeded to Company Camp at Kach.

*April 25th.*—C and D Companies and the M.G. Platoon returned from Company Camp at Kach.

*April 26th.*—Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., assumed the duties of officiating G.S.O. III, Baluchistan District.

*May 10th.*—A and B Companies proceeded to Company Camp at Kach.

*May 30th.*—A and B Companies returned from Company Camp at Kach.

*May 31st.*—A congratulatory cablegram was despatched to H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday.

*June 2nd.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., attended the King Emperor's Birthday Parade of the Quetta Garrison.

*June 4th.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., was inspected by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Western Command, Lieut.-General Sir John S. M. Shea, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

*June 23rd.*—Major M. L. S. Clements proceeded on eight months leave ex India.

*June 25th.*—Captain G. F. H. Hayhurst France, D.S.O., M.C., rejoined from leave ex India.

*July 1st.*—R.-S.-M. H. Oxley, D.C.M., C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Woodhead, and Rifleman G. Sharp awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medals.

*August 11th.*—Lieut. E. W. F. De Salis, M.C., proceeded to the Overseas Rest Camp, Deolali, for draft-conducting duties during the trooping season, 1923-24.

*August 27th.*—2nd Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone (promoted Lieut., July 14th) and Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C., rejoined from combined leave ex India.

*September 1st.*—Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C., proceeded to Peshawar to take up appointment as D.A.Q.M.G., Peshawar District.

*September 11th.*—The Battalion heard with deep regret of the death of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion.

*September 15th.*—Congratulatory messages were exchanged with the 1st and 2nd Battalion, 2nd King Edward's Own Gurkhas and the Corps of Guides on the Anniversary of Delhi Day.

*September 17th and 18th.*—Annual Classification of Signallers; 47 out of 52 Riflemen qualified as Signallers.

*September 18th.*—Captain and Adjutant J. F. Hare and Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne proceeded to the School of Small Arms, Satara,

*September 24th.*—Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., relinquished the appointment of G.S.O. III, Baluchistan District.

*October 5th.*—First Advance Party proceeded to Rawalpindi.

*October 9th.*—Second Advance Party proceeded to Rawalpindi.

*October 10th.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., paraded for a farewell inspection by the Brigade Commander, Colonel Commandant A. L. Tarver, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., A.D.C., who presented Long Service and Good Conduct Medals to Sergt. W. Westwood, Corpl. F. Avery and Rifleman G. Smith.

*October 12th.*—B, C, D Companies and three Platoons of A Company proceeded to Rawalpindi.

*October 14th.*—H.Q. Company, one Platoon of A Company and married families proceeded to Rawalpindi.

*October 22nd.*—Captain J. F. Hare rejoined from the School of Small Arms, Satara.

*October 25th.*—Rear Party, strength of 1 officer, 41 other ranks, under the command of Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh, arrived at Rawalpindi.

*October 27th.*—C.-Q.-M.-S. E. Chainey joined Battalion from Rifle Depot.

*October 31st.*—Two sergeants and 8 other ranks were despatched to the United Kingdom during the month.

*October 31st.*—Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O., appointed Chief Instructor at the Senior Officers' School, Woking.

*November 2nd.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., attended the parade of the Garrison for inspection by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

*November 10th.*—The Battalion was visited at work by the Brigade Commander.

*November 11th.*—Armistice Day Anniversary.

Captain E. R. H. Herbert attached to Battalion on vacating Staff appointment and proceeded on eight months leave ex India.

*November 15th.*—Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville Grey rejoined from School of Small Arms, Satara.

*November 21st.*—Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone rejoined from School of Small Arms, Satara.

Inspection of the Battalion, under the command of Captain J. F. Hare, by the G.O.C.-in-C., Northern Command, General Sir William R. Birdwood, Bart., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O.

*November 23rd.*—Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O., promoted Colonel and struck off strength of Battalion.

Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., posted to Battalion.

*November 25th.*—Captain E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., rejoined from combined leave ex India.

*December 11th.*—Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine appointed Adjutant *vice* Captain J. F. Hare to date, October 7th, 1923.

*December 12th.*—Lieut. O. S. Owen rejoined from combined leave ex India.

*December 18th.*—Lieut. T. L. Timpson posted to Battalion.

*December 24th.*—The period December 24th to 31st, 1923, was observed as Christmas Holidays.

*December 27th.*—A Battalion Rifle Meeting was held for three days.

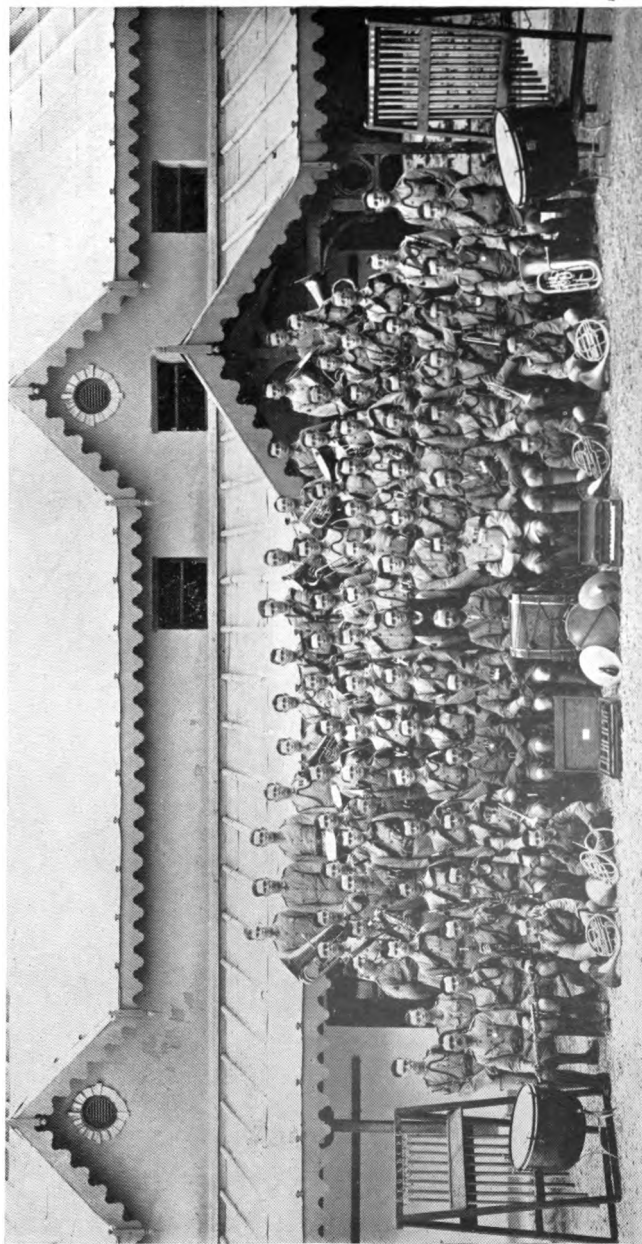
*December 28th.*—Lieut. Hon. J. C. C. Jarvis, M.C., rejoined from leave following a course at the British Army School of Education, Wellington.

*December 31st.*—One Sergeant, 4 Corporals and 125 Rifle-men proceeded to the United Kingdom during the month.

---

**NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN  
ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.**

Company	One Medal	Two Medals	Three Medals	Four Medals	Five Medals
H.Q. Wing .....	—	18	25	5	3
A Company.....	—	16	20	4	—
B Company .....	1	12	19	3	1
C Company .....	—	15	24	2	—
D Company.....	—	15	23	1	3
	—	—	—	—	—
Total .....	1	76	111	15	7



THE BAND, 1ST BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, 1923.



**NUMBER OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES IN POSSESSION OF N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.**

Company	One Badge	Two Badges	Three Badges	Four Badges	Five Badges
H.Q. Wing .....	140	59	7	—	1
A Company .....	119	15	3	1	—
B Company .....	91	18	1	1	—
C Company .....	106	19	4	—	—
D Company .....	108	22	3	1	—
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>564</b>	<b>133</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>

**NUMBER OF CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION HELD BY W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.**

Company	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
H.Q. Wing .....	21	125	68
A Company .....	2	54	51
B Company .....	4	69	46
C Company .....	3	67	54
D Company .....	8	71	54
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>386</b>	<b>278</b>

**COURSES.**

	Distinguished Officers		1st Cl. Instrs. O.R.'s		2nd Cl. Instrs. O.R.'s		Qualified Officers O.R.'s		Totals Officers O.R.'s	
Rifle and Bayonet	3	2	11	5	—	8	—	—	14	15
Lewis Gun and Revolver .....	2	1	3	2	—	3	—	—	5	6
Vickers Gun .....	—	1	—	—	—	—	5	3	5	4
Combined (Rifle, Lewis Gun, Revolver and Grenade) ..	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Education .....	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	5	3	6
Physical Training ..	—	—	1	2	1	14	—	4	2	20
Signalling .....	1	1	—	—	—	—	6	3	7	4

**MUSKETRY.**

Musketry at Quetta is carried out under many disadvantages. The ranges face in the wrong direction and are subject to an icy blast all the winter and sand storms and glare all the summer. Now we have come to Rawalpindi we hope for better results, both in the Annual Course and the A.R.A. Competitions. Our successes in 1923 were confined to the Baluchistan District Rifle Meeting held at Quetta in July. Here we came out on top in nearly every event.

The results were as follows :—

**PLATOON MATCH.**

(Open to one Platoon from each Company in the District.)

1st — No. 7 Platoon, B Company—our other three Platoons secured the next three places.



**SECTION TILE SHOOT.**

1st - No. 2 Section, A Company.

**LEWIS GUN MATCH.**

1st - No. 16 Section, B Company.

The following won first prizes in the numerous individual competitions :—

Captain J. F. Hare.	Rifleman Brown.
C.-S.-M. Wilson.	2nd Lieut. H. G. H. Long, I.A.U.L.
Rifleman Hignett.	Rifleman Garnham.
Sergt. Perkins.	Rifleman Brooks.
L.-Corpl. Liddiard.	Corpl. Marley.
Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine.	Rifleman Healey.
Rifleman Sibley.	Rifleman Suckling.
Rifleman Dowle.	R.-S.-M. Oxley.
Sergt. Wilkinson.	

The Battalion won the British Infantry Challenge Cup, and so the Meeting was certainly a success from our point of view.

In the Baluchistan District Eliminating Competition for the Army Rifle Championship of India we secured three places out of six.

Our representatives were :—

Class I	...	...	Captain J. F. Hare.
Class II	...	...	A.-Corpl. Benson.
			L.-Corpl. Liddiard.

C.-S.-M. I.M. Painting tied for the last place in Class I, but was counted out.

At Meerut none of our three representatives met with any success in the Final Round.

For 1923-24 we have fired the following Competitions, A.R.A. :—

Brooke Bond (A.R.A.I.).  
King George Cup.  
Royal Irish Cup.

We have not done well enough to expect a place in these.

The following will be fired shortly :—

Company Match.  
Hopton Cup.  
Roupell Cup (A.R.A.I.).  
Duke of Connaught Cup.  
Queen Victoria Cup.

Roberts Barracks, Rawalpindi, have a range only about 200 yards away, and a great improvement on those at Quetta, and so we hope to get much better results here with the easy conditions for practice and shooting off.

The General Musketry Course was started in June at Quetta and continued until the end of September. The Company averages were not good, but were exceptionally close, and the numbers who fired Part III were much greater than most Battalions out here. Since we arrived at Rawalpindi a small party of casuals averaged 17 points better than any Company, which seems to prove that from the better conditions we may expect much better results next year. The averages are as follows :—

Company	Company Average	Marksmen	Fired Part III	Company Shot
H.Q....	98·95	12	158	C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M.
A ...	88·85	5	201	L.-Corpl. J. Benson.
B ...	87·65	2	198	Sergt. H. Pullen.
C ...	87·21	4	205	Sergt. A. Wadham.
D ...	86·15	4	192	Rifleman G. Smith (14).

#### BEST SHOT OF W.O.'s AND SERGEANTS.

C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M. ... Score, 155

#### BEST SHOT OF RANK AND FILE.

L.-Corpl. E. Pallier ... .. Score, 161

The Battalion Rifle Meeting took place at Rawalpindi during the Christmas holidays. The results are as follows :

#### AGGREGATE—Class I.

1st	—	Rfn. Noakes	—	—	—	—	57
2nd	—	Capt. J. F. Hare	—	—	—	—	56
3rd	—	L.-Sergt. Castle	—	—	—	—	51
4th	—	L.-Corpl. Lewis	—	—	—	—	48
5th	—	L.-Sergt. Rhoads	—	—	—	—	47
6th	—	Rfn. Smith (14)	—	—	—	—	46

#### AGGREGATE—Class II.

1st	—	Sergt. Taylor	—	—	—	—	40
2nd	—	Rfn. Burden	—	—	—	—	39
3rd	—	Rfn. Kedge	—	—	—	—	38
4th	—	Rfn. Dobson	—	—	—	—	36
5th	—	Bdm. Barstow	—	—	—	—	36

#### MATCH I—SNAPSHOOTING, 200 YARDS.

##### Class I.

1st	—	Rfn. Noakes	—	—	—	—	16
2nd	—	Capt. J. F. Hare	—	—	—	—	15
3rd	—	Rfn. Lewis	—	—	—	—	13
4th	—	L.-Sergt. Castle	—	—	—	—	11

*Class II.*

1st	-	Rfn. Brown	-	-	-	-	8
2nd	-	Rfn. Homer	-	-	-	-	7
3rd	-	L.-Sergt. Parsons	-	-	-	-	7

## MATCH II—RAPID, 300 YARDS.

*Class I.*

1st	-	Rfn. Pacey	-	-	-	-	17
2nd	-	C.-S.-M. Painting	-	-	-	-	16
3rd	-	Capt. J. F. Hare	-	-	-	-	15

*Class II.*

1st	-	Rfn. Dobson	-	-	-	-	15
2nd	-	Rfn. Daltrey	-	-	-	-	14
3rd	-	Sergt. Taylor	-	-	-	-	13

## MATCH III—SLOW, 400 YARDS.

*Class I.*

1st	-	Rfn. Menet	-	-	-	-	17
2nd	-	Sergt. Bentley	-	-	-	-	17
3rd	-	L.-Sergt. Castle	-	-	-	-	16

*Class II.*

1st	-	Sergt. Hoad	-	-	-	-	16
2nd	-	Bdm. Barstow	-	-	-	-	14
3rd	-	Rfn. Burden	-	-	-	-	14

## MATCH III—SLOW, 500 YARDS.

*Class I.*

1st	-	Rfn. Newey	-	-	-	-	19
2nd	-	Rfn. Austin	-	-	-	-	18
3rd	-	Rfn. Smith	-	-	-	-	17

*Class II.*

1st	-	Sergt. Taylor	-	-	-	-	18
2nd	-	Rfn. Burden	-	-	-	-	16
3rd	-	Rfn. Summerfield	-	-	-	-	16

## REVOLVER.

1st	-	Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne	-	-	-	28
2nd	-	L.-Corpl. Eller	-	-	-	25
3rd	-	C.-S.-M. Wilson	-	-	-	23

## LEWIS GUN MATCH.

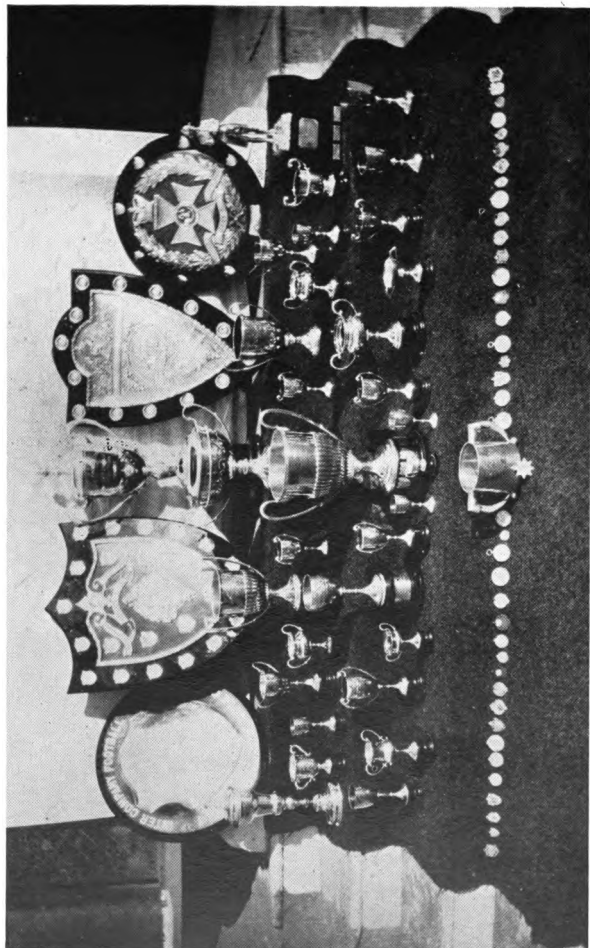
1st	-	No. 8 Platoon, A Company	-	11 points.
2nd	-	No. 15 „ D „	-	6 „
3rd	-	No. 9 „ C „	-	3 „

## SECTION TILE SHOOT.

1st	-	No. 2 Section, C Company.
2nd	-	No. 4 „ H.Q. Wing.



1ST BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.



In the above are included :—

SPORTS.

Rawalpindi District Hockey Challenge Cup.  
Rawalpindi District Football Challenge Cup.  
Rawalpindi District Boxing Challenge Shield.

MUSKETYRY.

Army Rifle Association Shooting Cup.  
Baluchistan District Rifle Association Lewis Gun Team Cup, won by B Coy.

BOXING.

.. Won by Rifleman Brown.  
.. " " L.-Corpl. Green.  
.. " " L.-Corpl. Gee.  
.. " " L.-Corpl. Gilbert.  
.. " " Corpl. Simmonds.

ATHLETICS.

.. Won by L.-Corpl. Roberts.

2 Cups and 6 Medals  
5 " " 7  
2 " " "  
2 " " "  
1 Cup ..

12 Cups and 7 Medals

**SPORTS.**

At the end of the season, when one comes to review the efforts of the past year, it is satisfactory to be able to record such success as has fallen to the Battalion. We arrived at Rawalpindi just in time for the district events and accomplished the "hat trick" by carrying off the Trophies for Boxing, Football and Hockey. But we cannot measure the success of the year's sport only by the number of Cups we have won. It is the spirit and keenness in the Company and Platoon Competitions that really counts for so much. The Platoon hockey has not reached a very high standard, but it is improving, and we hope to see a still greater improvement in the near future. The Platoon football was played with great keenness, but, generally speaking, the players gave too little consideration to the tactics of the game. A little more combination and practice and giving and receiving short passes would have worked wonders with many a moderate team. The Company Hockey League produced some very close matches and all the teams were well balanced. The Company football was fought out hard and produced some good football. A more detailed account of sport appears under their respective headings.

---

**BATTALION ATHLETIC SPORTS, 1923.**

The Sports were held this year on September 18th, 19th and 20th with the preliminary heats the week before. The entries were distinctly good, but, as usual, only a very disappointing minority turned up to run. This not only gives a great deal of unnecessary bother to those organising the sports, but means a distinct lack of keenness on the part of individuals. However the Finals provided some very good, hotly-contested events and showed in many cases what a little trouble and training will do. This was particularly noticeable in the team events, where teams that had taken the trouble to train systematically easily beat those that had not.

The nine chief events counted points for the Company Athletic Shield and also for the Individual Cup. Headquarters Company and C Company had a great struggle for

the Shield, and the result was in doubt up to the last event—the Three Miles—when Headquarters Company were two points behind, but the fine performance of Bandsman Fletton (who finished looking as if he had only run a few yards) gave it to the Headquarters Company. Although the whole time it was a question of either C or Headquarters Company, the others were not far behind, and it is satisfactory that one Company—as is often the case—did not have it all its own way.

The Individual Cup was won fairly easily by A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company, with a remarkable effort, being first in the 100 Yards, 220 Yards, 440 Yards and the Hurdles.

The other more important events, the Platoon Relay Race, the Platoon Tug-of-War and Company Fighting Order Relay Race, were all three in doubt to the last moment. In the Platoon Relay Race one platoon from each Company was left in the Final, but the struggle was between No. 10 Platoon, C Company, and No. 5 Platoon, B Company. The race was four laps of 220 yards, 440 yards, 880 yards, 220 yards, in that order. At the beginning of the last 220 yards No. 5 Platoon were leading by so much that everyone thought the race was over, but by a magnificent spurt by Corpl. Roberts, No. 10 Platoon caught up and won by several yards.

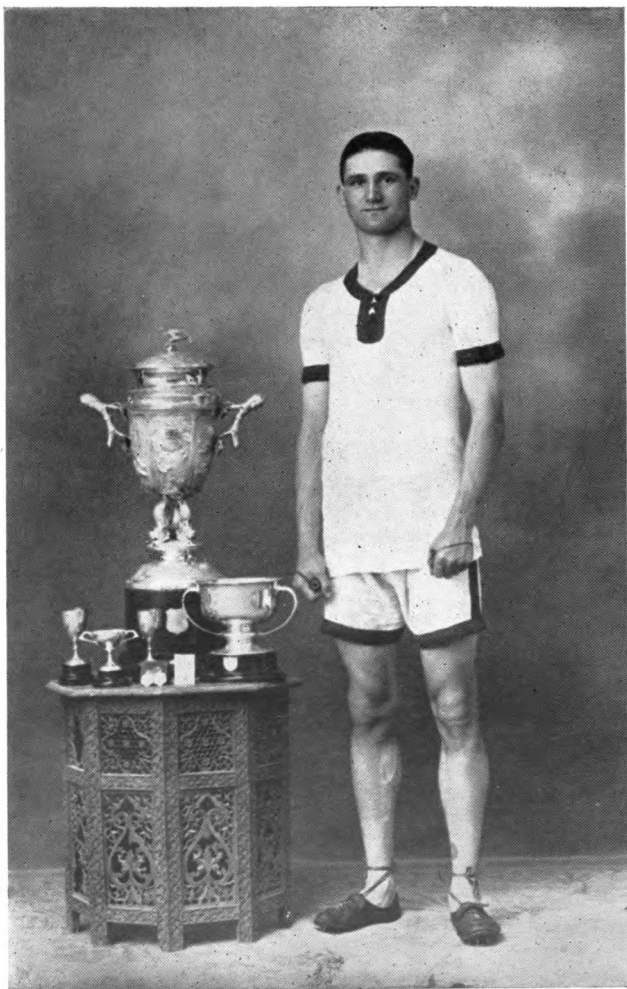
The Tug-of-War provided great interest and excitement through all the preliminary rounds, and the Final itself was as well contested as any, No. 8 Platoon pulling over No. 18 Platoon (the Band), after what seemed to be an unending struggle.

B Company won the Fighting Order Relay Race with little to spare, and C Company only just captured second place from the Headquarters Company.

The remaining events included several of the usual favourites. Among others, the Old Soldiers' was won without difficulty by Corpl. Walker (who worked so hard to make the Sports a success). It is time that the Regimental-Sergeant-Major or some others of the senior W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s won this race! The Officers and Sergeants had a remarkably bad Tug-of-War, and spent the rest of the day pulling splinters from the rope out of their hands. L.-Sergt. Ashby, who was prevented by a twisted knee







LANCE-CORPORAL F. P. ROBERTS,  
Champion Sprinter of All India, 1921—22—23.

from running in other events, took his revenge by winning the Bicycle Musical Chairs.

### RESULTS.

#### CHAMPIONSHIP EVENTS.

- Athletic Challenge Shield*—H.Q. Company, 17 points : also C Company, 15 ; B Company, 9 ; D Company, 7 ; A Company, 6.
- Individual Championship Cup*—A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company, 12 points ; also Bdm. Fletton, 8 points.
- Long Jump*—1st L.-Sergt. Archer, D Company, 17 ft. 2 in. ; 2nd, Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere, C Company ; 3rd, Rfn. London, A Company.
- High Jump*—1st, Sergt.-Bugler Westwood, H.Q. Company, 5 ft. 1½ in. ; 2nd, Rfn. Ogbourne, B Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Akers, B Company.
- Hurdles*—1st, A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company, 19 3-5 secs. ; 2nd, Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, D Company ; 3rd, Rfn. London, A Company.
- 100 Yards*—1st, A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company, 11 2-5 secs. ; 2nd, L.-Sergt. Archer, D Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Penny, B Company.
- 220 Yards*—1st, A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company, 25 2-5 secs. ; 2nd, Rfn. Penny, B Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Hearn, B Company.
- 440 Yards*—1st, A.-Corpl. Roberts, C Company ; 2nd, Rfn. Hearn, B Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Ginnaw, C Company.
- Half-Mile*—1st, Rfn. Freed, H.Q. Company, 2 mins. 22 2-5 secs. ; 2nd, Bdm. Fletton, H.Q. Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Owen, A Company.
- One Mile*—1st, Bdm. Fletton, H.Q. Company ; 2nd, Sergt. Ryall, H.Q. Company ; 3rd, Rfn. Owen, A Company.
- Three Miles*—1st, Bdm. Fletton, H.Q. Company, 17 mins. 34 3-5 secs. ; 2nd, Rfn. Owen, A Company ; 3rd, Sergt. Ryall, H.Q. Company.

#### TEAM EVENTS.

- Platoon Relay : One Mile, 220 Yards, 440 Yards, 880 Yards, 220 Yards*—1st, No. 10 Platoon, C Company, 4 mins. 11 1-5 secs ; 2nd, No. 5 Platoon, B Company ; 3rd, No. 18 Platoon, H.Q. Company.
- Company Fighting Order Relay : One Mile, Four Quarters*—1st, B Company, 4 mins. 54 3-5 secs. ; 2nd, C Company ; 3rd, H.Q. Company.
- Platoon Tug-of-War*—No. 8 Platoon, B Company, pulled over No. 18 Platoon, H.Q. Company.

#### OTHER EVENTS.

- Throwing the Cricket Ball*—L.-Corpl. Watson, H.Q. Company 97 yards.
- Old Soldiers' Race*—Corpl. Walker, B Company.
- Open Half-Mile*—Pte. O'Brien, The Black Watch.
- Officers v. Sergeants, Tug-of-War*—The Officers.
- Bicycle Musical Chairs*—L.-Sergt. Ashby, A Company.
- Band Boys' 220 Yards*—Boy MacAdam, H.Q. Company.
- Boot Race*—L.-Corpl. Pallier, D Company.
- Threading the Needle*—Mrs. Robinson.
- Indian Platoon Long Jump*—Rfn. Ram Mulla.
- Indian Platoon, 440 Yards*—Rfn. Ram Mulla.
- Children's Race (Boys)*—Leslie Brabham.
- Children's Race (Girls)*—Doris Blower.
- Band Race*—Rfn. Beckett.

**BOMBAY Y.M.C.A. SPORTS.**

Some athletic representatives were sent down to Bombay in February to take part in the All-India Sports organised there by the Y.M.C.A. L.-Corpl. Roberts had to defend his title of Individual Champion which he had gained in 1921 and 1922. He succeeded in defending his title successfully and is to be greatly congratulated on winning such a trophy for three years in succession. The events won by L.-Corpl. Roberts were : 100 Yards (time, 10 2-5 secs), the 220 Yards (23 secs.), the Long Jump (20ft. 5ins.). The Long Jump is a record for this Meeting.

Rifleman Hearn and Fysh won their heats in the 440 Yards and Hurdles respectively, but were compelled to scratch owing to the Relay Race being run almost at the same time.

Sergt. Ryall and Rifleman Jones ran in the Ten Miles. Ryall, who was running second after six miles, had to retire owing to cramp. Jones ran well and got fourth place in a large field of runners.

The Relay Team got second place, and were certainly unlucky, as Fysh was accidentally tripped and lost thereby about 20 yards.

**KHUD RACE, 1923.**

The Khud Race was run at Quetta on October 8th. The course chosen was up a rocky hill, Pt. 7082, called Gun Hill, about two miles from Barracks. Starting in a nullah at the bottom the climb is just 1300 feet to the turning flag, and the drop down to the finish the same. The actual distance is about one and three-quarter miles, but in a khud race distance has very little to do with it.

Four teams of twenty (one each from A, B, C, D) entered, and there were in addition a few individual runners from Headquarters Company, including Sergt. Brooks, the winner.

The first hundred feet were stiff and the crowd began to thin out. Sergt. Brooks took the lead almost at once and kept it until the end ; though he was very little in front at the top flag, he gained coming down and won by about a hundred yards from Rifleman Barker, D Company. Time, 26 minutes.

The first five in were : (1) Sergt. Brooks, Headquarters Company ; (2) Rifleman Barker, D Company ; (3) L.-Corpl. Garnett, A Company ; (4) Rifleman Owen, A Company ; (5) Rifleman Allen, A Company. D Company team won fairly comfortably and were certainly a very even lot and well trained. B Company and A Company had a hard tussle for second place, which finally went to B Company.

The whole course throughout, not very steep except at the beginning and end, was tricky and covered in loose stones ; the time therefore was good. While we congratulate Sergt. Brooks on being still unbeaten, it is a disappointment which Sergt. Brooks certainly shares that there is still no one to compete with him. The Battalion should, however, be able to provide a fairly good team for the Gurkha Trophy (at present held by the 4th Battalion) in 1924.

---

### HOCKEY.

We can look back on our achievements at Quetta with the greatest satisfaction, and repeated at hockey what we had already accomplished at boxing. We carried off both the District and Command trophy at Quetta, and the District trophy again at Rawalpindi. Company and Platoon Leagues were played, but it seems that hockey is at present confined to a small section of the Battalion. Our Battalion team is composed of some really good players, who have a habit of playing excellently when the occasion demands it. The Company Hockey League was played during November, and as was anticipated was won by Headquarters Company, who had a strong side, including six Battalion players. Results :—

H.Q. Company beat D 2-0, A 5-0, C 5-0, B 3-1 ; D Company beat A 2-1, C 2-0, B 2-0 ; A Company beat C 1-0, B 5-2 ; C Company beat B 3-1.

The Platoon Competition was won by No. 18 Platoon B Team, Headquarters Company.

### QUETTA DISTRICT ELIMINATING INTER-REGIMENTAL HOCKEY TOURNAMENT.

The Battalion drew the 1st Battalion The Black Watch in the Semi-Finals and beat them 3-0. It was quite a good game, but the forwards did not always take the opportunities offered them for scoring. Akers played a very good game in goal, saving three or four hard shots. Dracott, Bebee and Bolding each scored a goal.

**BATTALION V. C DIVISIONAL SIGNALS.***Final.*

The Battalion won the match quite easily, the score being 6-1. The Signals started pressing at once, but the Battalion very quickly took the ball into the Signals' half, and after about ten minutes Bebee scored with an excellent shot. The Battalion continued to press, and lead at half-time 3-0.

On re-commencing play, the Signals pressed and scored their only goal. The Rifles then woke up and pressed continuously, the score at the finish being 6-1. Brooks and Bebee, at forward, were both at the top of their form, all the halves played well, and Archer worked and hit very hard throughout the match. Team :—

Rfn. Akers, goal : Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis and L.-Sergt. Archer, backs ; W. O. Cunningham, Sergt. Perkins and L.-Sergt. Ashby, half-backs ; Rfn. Bebee, Corpl. Dracott, Sergt. Brooks, Sergt. Jolliffe and Bdm. Bolding, forwards.

**FINAL OF THE WESTERN COMMAND  
HOCKEY TOURNAMENT.**

**BATTALION V. A CORPS, SIGNALS.**

The match was played on the Upper Gymkhana Ground, Quetta, under ideal conditions.

I have seen the team play many times during the past few months, and have noted a vast improvement in their combination, but on this occasion they gave a poor display of hockey. This was not due, however, to any superiority of the opposing eleven, although one must admit that the Karachi team, working under adverse conditions, played a hard game throughout.

For the first ten minutes play ruled evenly, the ball travelling from end to end of the field. Then the Battalion had the better of the exchanges, their forwards combining nicely. A *melée* in front of the Signallers' goal looked like a certain score, but, fortunately for the defenders, the ball was cleared. Some good work by the Signallers' halves gave their forwards possession, and a dangerous movement was frustrated by the soundness of the backs. After twenty-five minutes Dracott scored for the Battalion, from a scrimmage, with a high shot. The Signallers tried hard to equalize, but half-time came with the score in favour of us.

Play in the second half was poor, the halves on both sides hitting too hard to assist their front lines. Most of the exchanges took place in mid-field, but on several occasions the Signallers looked dangerous. A fine individual effort on the part of the Signallers' centre-forward led to the equalizer, for, having worked his way through, he sent in a splendid shot which gave the goalkeeper no chance. Great excitement prevailed from this period, both sides striving hard to draw ahead, but time saw no advantage to either. Extra time was played.

The ball was mostly in the Signallers' half, but their defence was sound, and packed well at dangerous moments. A replay seemed certain, when three minutes from time Brooks put a nice pass to Bebee, who, taking the ball on the run, beat the goalkeeper with a low drive from near the line. Hard play ruled till the whistle.

Colonel A. L. Tarver, the Brigade Commander, presented the Cup to the winners, and in the course of a short com-





1ST BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.  
Winners Baluchistan District and Western Command Hockey Tournaments, 1923.

plimentary speech, expressed his delight that the Cup had come to the Baluchistan District, and thanked the 60th Rifles for bringing it there.

#### HOCKEY AT RAWALPINDI.

On arrival at Rawalpindi the outlook of the Battalion team was not too bright, as we were without four of our regular players, Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis, Acting Sergrts. Jolliffe and Bebee and the Schoolmaster, who unfortunately has left us for good. However, hockey being popular here and the Battalion having brought a reputation with it from Quetta, a team was built up which played fourteen matches during the last quarter of the year, winning ten, drawing four, and remained undefeated. In these games we scored 42 goals and had 14 scored against us, a very creditable performance during a remoulding process.

#### DISTRICT TOURNAMENT.

We drew a bye in the first round, but in the second were up against last year's winners and strong favourites for this year's tournament, the "R.A.M.C. and I.M.D." The match was played on the Battalion ground and attracted a large crowd. From the commencement the Battalion attacked and kept the ball in the R.A.M.C. half for some time, our half-backs playing splendidly, breaking up the combination of the R.A.M.C. forwards and feeding their own forwards in great style. Half-time was called with the score 0-0.

On the re-start the Battalion again attacked strongly, and a pass from Dracott was picked up by Brooks, who, beating the backs, passed for Pye to score. After this there was no holding our team, and from a *melée* Bolding broke through and scored. Then, except for occasional raids, our opponents were never dangerous, and shortly before time Lieut. Osborne scored our third goal. Final score—Battalion, 8; R.A.M.C. and I.M.D., nil.

In this match the team knew the quality of their opponents and played a fine fast game, the goalkeeper as cool as ever, the backs safe and hard hitting, while the halves and forwards were quick and combined well together.

In the Semi-Final we met our neighbours, the 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters. Great interest was taken in this match as we had met twice before, the result on each occasion being a draw of one goal each. Owing to injuries our forward line had to be re-arranged, Dracott going to outside left and Withers coming in at outside right. During the first half we had matters our own way; Brooks scored from a short corner, and a few minutes later Pye broke through only to shoot straight at the goalkeeper, the ball rebounding to Brooks, who scored again. Half-time arrived with the Battalion leading 2-0.

In the second half the Foresters decided it was their turn and kept up a strong offensive, during which their centre-forward scored. This roused them to even greater efforts; but by this time our defence



had also realized the gravity of the situation and kept them at bay. During the latter part of the half our forwards made several raids on their goal, during one of which Withers scored with a fine shot. The umpire, however, decided that there had been a breach of rules in the move, and Final time came with the score 2-1 in our favour.

This was our worst performance during the tournament, due no doubt to the excellence of the Christmas puddings and Christmas beer.

In the Final against the I.A.O.C. we turned out our full team. We pressed from the start, and after about ten minutes were awarded a free hit just outside the circle. Bolding hit hard to Brooks, who succeeded in changing the ball's direction into the goal which its keeper had left in an endeavour to intercept the pass. The Ordnance then took over the pressing, and a fine individual effort by their centre-forward resulted in the equalizer. Mid-field play ruled to half-time, when the score was 1-1.

Excitement ran high at the commencement of the second half, and from the bully-off we attacked, Lieut. Osborne and Beale working well on the left wing. During a *melée* in their ring the ball came out towards Liddiard, who ran in and scored our second goal. The Ordnance now made every effort to equalize, but Westwood and Archer were playing well at back. Some good spoiling work by our halves resulted in the ball going out to Dracott, who, after a tussle with their back, took the ball down and centred. The Ordnance failed to clear effectually, Dracott again obtaining possession, then passed to Brooks, who, standing unmarked on the edge of the ring, scored with a fast drive. There was but a few more minutes to play, and the whistle sounded with our team still pressing, the score being—Battalion, 3 ; I.A.O.C., 1.

The Cup and Medals were presented by Lady Uniacke, the District Commander congratulating the Battalion on doing the "Hat Trick," we also having won the District Boxing and Football Competitions.

**BATTALION TEAM.**—Rfn. Akers, B Company, goal ; Sergt. Westwood, H.Q. Wing, and L.-Sergt. Archer, D Company, backs ; L.-Sergt. Ashby, A Company, Bdm. Bolding, H.Q. Wing, and L.-Corpl. Liddiard, H.Q. Wing, half-backs ; Corpl. Dracott, H.Q. Wing, Bdm. Pye, H.Q. Wing, Sergt. Brooks, H.Q. Wing, Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne, C Company, and L.-Corpl. Beale, D Company, forwards.

Also played in the Semi-Final—L.-Corpl. Withers, H.Q. Wing.

---

## POLO.

The Quetta Polo season commenced towards the end of April 1923, and during May the first Tournament of the season was played on the American principle. In this twelve teams competed, two being entered from the Battalion. Each team had to consist of not less than five players. Our two teams were composed as follows :—  
A Team—Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, Lieuts. A. G.

Barker, C. E. M. Granville-Grey, C. B. Lee-Steere, J. H. Paine and Captain G. S. Oxley ; B Team—Major M. L. S. Clements, Captains J. F. Hare, W. H. E. Gott, L. A. N. Morris and Lieuts. G. W. E. J. Erskine and O. N. D. Sismey.

A Team went through the Tournament winning all their matches except one, which was drawn against C.I.H. C Squadron, and thus won the Tournament.

The next Tournament was the Junior played during the first week of July. In this we were represented by A Team—Lieuts. J. H. Paine, C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, A. G. Barker and C. B. Lee-Steere ; B Team—Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, Captains J. F. Hare, G. S. Oxley and Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh. Unfortunately we met the Central India Horse in the first round, but put up a most excellent game with them, being only beaten 7-6 after extra time. Before this Tournament Lieuts. A. G. Barker and C. E. M. Grenville-Grey's handicaps had been put up from 1 to 2. This result was very encouraging, as the C.I.H. were only beaten in the Final after extra time. Our B Team was handsomely beaten in the first round by the Evergreens, a team of Staff College Instructors.

The Cadet College Cup Tournament took place in August. In this no player could have a higher handicap than 1. We had two teams in A Team—Lieut. J. H. Paine, Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, Capt. J. F. Hare and Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere ; B Team—Captains L. A. N. Morris, W. H. E. Gott, Lieuts. O. N. D. Sismey and G. W. E. J. Erskine. A Team was beaten by one goal in the first round by a Staff College Team. B Team was beaten easily by the 20th Lancers the eventual winners.

The Senior Tournament Open commenced on September 19th and four teams competed. We were represented by Lieuts. J. H. Paine, C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, A. G. Barker and C. B. Lee-Steere, and drew C.I.H. A Team in the first round. Our team put up a capital game, being beaten 10-2, which would have made them winners on Handicap. The C.I.H. easily won the Tournament.

Little more polo was played after this, as it was decided to rest the ponies before commencing in Rawalpindi in November to practise for the Infantry and Subalterns Tournaments in March.

The first Tournament in which the Battalion competed after their arrival at Rawalpindi was the Murree Brewery Cup, which commenced on December 7th, 1923. This was a Four-Chukker Handicap Tournament. Two teams from the Battalion took part :—

<b>"A" TEAM.</b>				<i>Handicap.</i>
1.	Lieut. J. H. Paine	-	-	0
2.	Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey	-	-	2
3.	Lieut. A. G. Barker	-	-	2
Back.	Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere	-	-	1
<b>" B " TEAM.</b>				
1.	Capt. G. S. Oxley	-	-	0
2.	Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh	-	-	0
3.	Capt. J. F. Hare	-	-	0
Back.	Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne	-	-	0

Twelve teams competed. In the first round our A Team played the Sind Light Infantry, to whom they conceded two goals on handicap and easily beat them by 8-2. B Team drew a bye. In the second round our A Team played the 24th Brigade R.F.A., to whom they conceded two goals and had another easy win, winning by 9-2. The B Team played the 25th Pack Artillery Brigade, and received one goal and were beaten 10-1. In the Semi-Finals our A Team played the 11th P.A.V.O. Cavalry A Team and received four goals on handicap. This was a very good and fast game, and our team was beaten 8-7, the eighth goal being scored by the Cavalry after time in the last chukker. Barker and Grenville-Grey played very well and it was a most excellent game to watch. The 11th P.A.V.O. Cavalry eventually won the Tournament.

A Team went to Lahore for the Christmas Tournament. This was a Six-Chukker Tournament. Unfortunately A. G. Barker went down with a bad go of fever on arrival at Lahore, and E. H. Barker, who had only just returned from leave, was wired for to take his place. The team then consisted of :—

				<i>Handicap.</i>
1.	Lieut. J. H. Paine	-	-	0
2.	Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey	-	-	2
3.	Capt. E. H. Barker	-	-	2
Back.	Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere	-	-	1

The team drew a bye in the first round and unfortunately came up against their old rivals from Quetta—The Central

India Horse—in the second. Our team was given twelve goals on handicap, and it was hoped that in spite of Barker being out of practice and more or less new to the team, it might be possible to keep the C.I.H. from obtaining the requisite number of goals. It was a very fast galloping game throughout, and after the hard grounds at Rawalpindi the ponies thoroughly appreciated the comparatively soft turf of the Lahore grounds. Up to half-time all went well and the score was 13-5 in our favour, Paine scoring in the first chukker from a good pass by Grenville-Grey. In the second half, however, things did not go so well, and the C.I.H. equalled by the end of the fifth chukker and eventually won by 17-13. The most satisfactory thing was that our ponies held their own for pace, the C.I.H. being probably the best mounted Regimental side in India.

In the subsidiary Tournament played in connection with the Lahore Tournament our team drew a bye in the first round and played the Sialkot Robots in the Semi-Final. They received one goal and were beaten 5-4. They should have won easily on past form, but unfortunately A. G. Barker was not fully recovered from his fever. They had, however, much the best of the game, and Lee-Steere only hit out twice from behind, but the shooting at goal was bad.

At the moment of writing there are forty-five ponies of sorts in the Battalion and most officers are playing polo. It is hoped that our team for the Infantry Tournament in February will go a long way towards winning it.

---

### **BOXING.**

At the end of 1922 the Battalion won the District Tournament at Quetta, and in consequence we were chosen to represent the District in the Western Command Tournament, which took place also at Quetta in February. We defeated our opponents, the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, by the handsome margin of 15 points, thus carrying off the Western Command trophy and qualifying ourselves to represent the Command in the All-India Tournament. Unfortunately the latter event did not take place this year.

The undermentioned composed the team in the Western Command Tournament :—

*Light Heavyweights.*—Sergt. McRae, Rfn. Adamson.

*Middleweights.*—Rfn. Brown, L.-Corpl. Horlick.

*Welterweights.*—L.-Corpl. Gilbert, Rfn. Mellish.

*Lightweights.*—L.-Corpl. Carter, Rfn. Hewitt.

*Featherweights.*—Rfn. Honeywood, Rfn. Sparkes.

*Bantamweights.*—L.-Corpl. Green, Rfn. Young.

*Flyweights.*—L.-Corpl. Gee, Rfn. Proctor.

Sergt. McRae, Riflemen Brown and Honeywood, L.-Corpls. Green and Gee all won their respective weights. Honeywood, who possesses a very good style and is a most promising boxer, gave a very good display against Sparkes and reversed the result of their previous encounter in the District Tournament. L.-Corpl. Green is another boxer who is full of promise and showed that he has all the qualities to make himself into a first-class boxer. The training of the team was in the hands of Corpl. Simmonds, who on both occasions produced the team in first-class training. During August a Regimental Boxing Tournament was held to bring on as many young novices as we could and to give our more experienced boxers an opportunity of keeping their hand in by means of contests. The novices were divided into two classes—those who had never boxed before at all, and those who had never won a novices' competition. The entries were good and the boxing keen and hard fought. Though science was not conspicuous in these two classes, it was noticeable that the men who did best were those who had been taken in hand and taught by one of their more distinguished comrades in the Company. There were also weights open to boys. The winners of the two classes were as follows :—

#### NOVICES.

*Middleweights.*

*Welterweights.*

*Lightweights.*—L.-Corpl. Arnold beat Rfn. Harmer in the Final.

*Featherweights.*—Corpl. Kennedy beat Boy Archer in the Final.

*Bantamweights.*—Rfn. Holden beat Rfn. Severn in the Final.

*Flyweights.*

#### BEGINNERS.

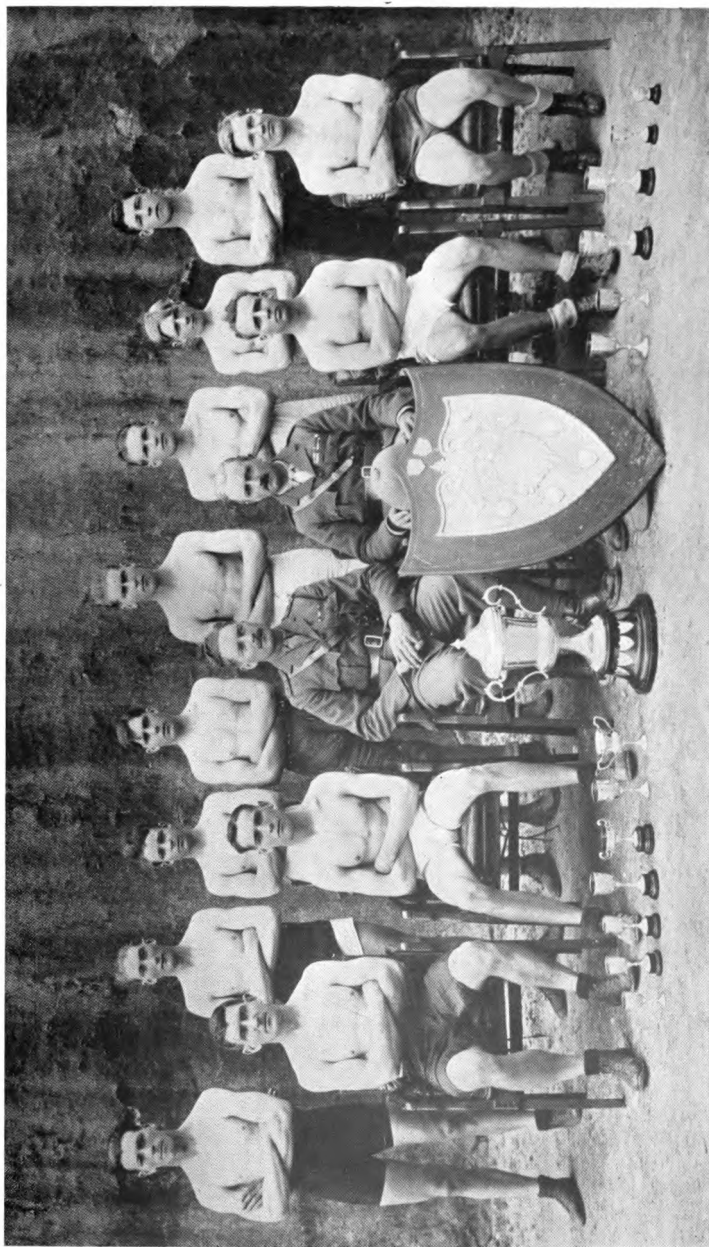
*Middleweights.*—L.-Corpl. Northover beat Rfn. Batchford in the Final.

*Welterweights.*—Rfn. Blackett beat L.-Corpl. Eller in the Final.

*Lightweights.*—Rfn. Tarry beat Rfn. Dray in the Final.

*Featherweights.*—Rfn. Dishman beat Rfn. Slarke in the Final.

*Bantamweights.*—Rfn. Daley beat Rfn. Bryan in the Final.



1ST BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.  
Winners Baluchistan District and Western Command Boxing Tournaments, 1923.



## BOYS.

*Heavy*.—Boy Luke beat Boy Jenkins in the Final.

*Light*.—Boy Spencer beat Boy Evans in the Final.

## SPECIAL CONTESTS.

Rfn. Honeywood beat L.-Corpl. Carter. An even well-fought contest, which was won on points.

Pte. Oliphant, of the Black Watch, beat Rfn. Brown on points. Brown showed his usual grit and stamina.

Rfn. Debenham beat Rfn. Hoare on points. The former proved to be a much more clever boxer.

L.-Corpl. Debenham beat Bdm. Locket, of the Black Watch. A very equal fight, which Debenham only just managed to win.

Acting Corpl. O'Dell beat Rfn. Hewitt, the latter giving in.

L.-Sergt. Archer beat L.-Corpl. Gee on points fairly easily.

Rfn. Young knocked out Rfn. Hearne. Young's body blows proved too much for Hearne.

Piper Smith, of the Black Watch, beat Rfn. Adamson on points. The latter did not show his usual form.

On our arrival at Rawalpindi in October we soon had to get busy preparing for the Rawalpindi District Tournament. It had been decided that in future the team was to be composed of only one representative in each weight and two officers. This scheme is to encourage a better class of boxing; whether it will succeed or not remains to be proved.

The Tournament took place at Rawalpindi in December and we were again successful. The team that represented us on this occasion were:—

*Officers' Catchweights*.—The team was represented by Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne, who met Lieut. Fowler, of the Sherwood Foresters, in the Finals, whom he knocked out in the first round with the greatest of ease.

*Officers' Lightweight*.—We were represented by 2nd Lieut. R. R. C. Wall, I.A.U.L., who is attached to the Battalion. He met 2nd Lieut. Stephens, 52nd Light Infantry, in the Finals. The first three rounds were very evenly contested. An extra round was awarded, in which Wall's fitness stood him in good stead and he won a very plucky fight.

*Heavyweights*.—Sergt. McRae, who met Pte. Peyton in the Semi-Finals. McRae's superior boxing won him the fight on points. In the Finals he met Sergt. Hunter, 24th Brigade, R.F.A., whom he also beat on points after a very good and even fight. Sergt. Hunter was fancied for the Heavyweight Championship of India.

*Light Heavyweights*.—Rfn. Adamson lost to Bdm. Baker, the Sherwood Foresters, in the first series.

*Middleweights*.—Rfn. Brown was beaten by Signaller Grey, R.C.O.S., after a very evenly contested fight.

*Welterweights*.—Rfn. Tollervey lost to Corpl. Judge, R.C.O.S., in the Semi-Finals. Tollervey was fancied for this Weight.



**Lightweights.**—Acting Corpl. O'Dell beat Corpl. Weatley, R.C.O.S., on points in the first series and Bdm. Dyer in the Semi-Finals. In the Final he beat Pte. Benfield, 52nd Light Infantry, on points. He proved a much better boxer than anyone in his Weight.

**Featherweights.**—Rfn. Honeywood knocked out Pte. Lomas, R.C.O.S., in the Semi-Finals, and had a good fight in the Final with Gunner Sworn, Honeywood winning on points.

**Bantamweights.**—L.-Corpl. Green knocked out Gunner Scobell, 24th Brigade, R.F.A., in the first round of the Semi-Final. He had no fight in the Final owing to both semi-finalists being disqualified.

**Flyweights.**—L.-Sergt. Archer beat Signaller Field, R.C.O.S., in the Semi-Finals on points with the greatest of ease. In the Finals he knocked out Pte. Frost, the Sherwood Foresters, in the first round.

There was also an Individual Competition in which the winners of the team weights automatically entered the Semi-Finals of their particular weight. The following won their weights :—

**Officers.**—Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne and 2nd Lieut. R. R. C. Wall both had walk-overs in their weights.

**Heavyweights.**—Sergt. McRae had a walk-over.

**Lightweights.**—Acting Corpl. O'Dell lost, after a very close fight.

**Featherweights.**—Rfn. Honeywood won both his fights.

**Bantamweights.**—L.-Corpl. Green won both his fights.

**Flyweights.**—L.-Sergt. Archer won both his fights.

The team as usual were very fit and keen, the training being in the hands of L.-Sergt. Archer and Corpl. Simmonds.

## FOOTBALL.

### DISTRICT FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT.

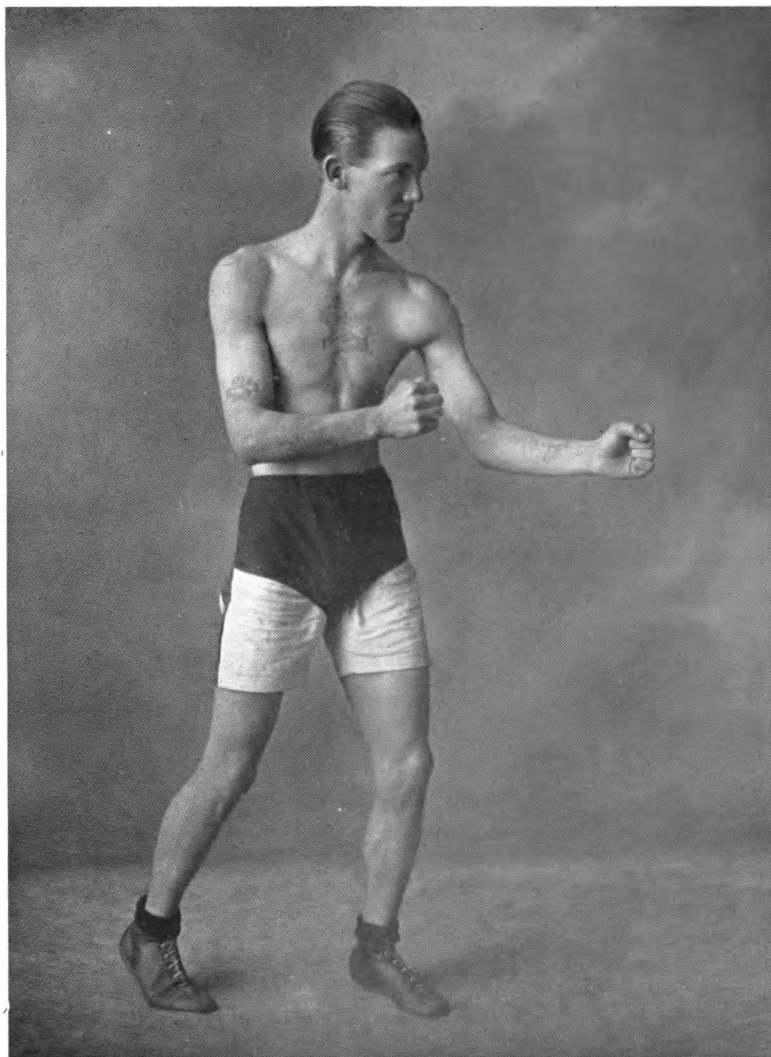
#### BATTALION v. 1ST BN. THE BLACK WATCH.

This was a very poor match, neither side seeming able to get going. The Black Watch were the better team and won by 2 goals to 0. The only two members of the Battalion team who played really well were Boy Archer, at back, and L.-Corpl. Hodson, who played in goal. If it had not been for the sterling play of L.-Corpl. Hodson the score against us would have been much larger.

### INTER-PLATOON FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT.

No. 15 Platoon and a combined team of Nos. 17 and 19 Platoons reached the Finals. As expected, Nos. 17 and 19 had a fairly easy win, the final score being 4-2. It was not a good game, but there was some good individual play, especially by Sergt. Hoad and Rifleman Merrin, who shot an exceedingly good goal. For the losers Rifleman Tamsett was the most conspicuous.

During the summer an effort was made to find some new blood for the Battalion team, and to give them a chance



LANCE-CORPORAL A. GREEN, 1ST K.R.R.C.

Bantam Weight Champion 1923, Western Command.  
Bantam Weight Champion 1923, Rawalpindi District.  
Bantam Weight Runner-Up 1923, All India.



of playing together. With this object a number of trial matches were held.

The Company League was played during November, and after some hard-fought games was won by D Company. Results :—

D Company drew with B Company 0-0, beat H.Q. Company 1-0, beat C Company 2-0, beat A Company 1-0.

B Company drew with H.Q. Company 1-1, beat C Company 3-0, beat A Company 2-0.

H.Q. Company beat C Company 3-1, beat A Company 2-1.

C Company beat A Company 2-1.

#### RAWALPINDI DISTRICT TOURNAMENT.

After beating No. 11 Pack Battery in the first round of the Tournament and the R.A.M.C. scratching to us in the second round, we met the I.A.O.C. in the Semi-Final. This proved rather an easy thing for us. In the first half we had the greater part of the play, and after several attempts Merrin gave us the lead. We continued to bombard our opponents' goal, but the Ordnance kept us out. Half-time came and no further score.

The second half opened with a determined raid on our goal, but the defence managed to clear and the play was transferred to the other end, resulting in Beale scoring. After this there was a bit of midfield play with an occasional break-away on our part. In the last ten minutes the Ordnance goalie fumbled the ball, and Archer, with a great sprint from the left, hustled the ball in the net. This was the final score.

In the Final we had a much stronger team to meet in the 24th Brigade R.F.A. They were much taller and heavier than our team. The game started off very fast, and the play was quickly transferred from one end to the other. After about twenty-five minutes play Beale scored from a good drive. Shortly after a raid on our goal by the left wing, who centred well, resulted in the inside right of the R.F.A. heading the ball in the net.

In the second half play was the same, though not quite so fast ; both sides were beginning to feel the effects of a gruelling game. No further score was made when the whistle went for full time. Extra time was played. Both teams played on the defensive and the score remained 1 all.

The replay was ordered for Christmas Eve. We lost the toss and kicked off with the sun in our faces. We forced the pace and after about twenty minutes play Merrin drove at goal and the goalie fumbled and Archer ran up and scored. Up and down play continued until half-time with no further score.

On resuming both teams made determined attacks, and the score held until about ten minutes from time, when our opponents left-half scored from a drive at long range. This was rather a lucky shot. The game resumed with boisterous play on both sides. The whistle went for full time with no further score. Extra time was again played. Everyone was feeling the effects of a very fast game, and both sides adopted the defensive off-side tactics. Time for changing over came and no more scores. On changing over great efforts were made by both teams to gain the advantage, and it was not until the very last minute that Merrin put the ball through from a *melée* in front of their goal, thus giving us the Cup, which was presented by Lady Uniacke.

**DRAMATIC CLUB.**

On August 30th and September 1st the Dramatic Club put on its first show since the arrival of the 1st Battalion in India. Quite a considerable amount of talent was discovered, and the revue, "East and West," preceded by a short melodrama, entitled "Thwarted," drew full houses at the Empire Theatre, Quetta, and were voted a great success.

The theme of "Thwarted" was that good old hide-bound story of the impecunious hero, Stonebroke, father and daughter, mortgaged property and rich villain, also the conventional stage butler and nurse. Captain J. F. Hare made a most realistic Squire Stonebroke, R.-Q.-M.-S. Hind, a most attractive Penelope, Mr. Cunningham (our indefatigable schoolmaster), a dear old nurse, Mr. Johnstone, a flowery if somewhat rapid lover, Captain G. S. Oxley, a singularly unattractive villain, and Sergt. McRae, a fine old family butler, devoted to his master and port. There is nothing to say about the play, it only took five minutes and culminated in the usual way, *i.e.*, hero and heroine in each others arms and villain pouring out his life-blood on the floor, a victim of his own revolver.

After a short interval, enlivened by music from the Band, the curtain went up for the first act of the great revue. This was a short scene, depicting when East meets West. When curtain went up, four charming Eastern ladies (Captains Hare and Gott, and Messrs. Lee-Steere and Osborne) were grouped in languishing attitudes on the stage, singing an Eastern melody. To them entered four types of Western manhood (R.-Q.-M.-S. Hind, Mr. Cunningham, Sergts. Barker and Bell), who in a song and dance persuaded them to go round the sights with them.

Just as they were really getting acquainted, enter Mr. Ghandi (Sergt. Spedding), very shocked at finding his ladies of the East so far forgetting their "Purdah." However, all is well, and they decide to visit Goodwood next day, and the Co-optimists in the evening. To avoid another interval and yet allow the Eastern ladies to dress suitably for Goodwood we now had a comic scene-shifting act, during which Sergt.-Major Bunker, as a most truculent

Bolshevik, sang us a song, called "Down with them," and Captain Morris made an effective and bejewelled actor-manager hurrying up the scene shifters. When all was ready the curtain came down to go up again almost immediately, to display a scene of rank, fashion and beauty at glorious Goodwood. Beautiful ladies wandered with their swains on the lawn, bookmakers (at least one) shouted the odds, pickpockets pickpocketed, etc. Enter Mr. Ghandi, very puzzled, had racing explained to him and then found that he had been robbed. This was put right by the generosity of Lord Lonsdale (Mr. Erskine), and then Steve Donoghue (Captain Oxley) sang an appropriate song, describing his adventures on the turf. The race starts, great excitement in the stand, bookie slips away, and curtain eventually comes down on an exciting chase, culminating in the capture of the bookie.

After a short interval, the curtain went up on the final scene, the Co-optimists. These were tactfully dressed in orange and black and looked charming. This part consisted of solos; concerted songs and dances were easily the best part of the show, and everyone was sorry when the final chorus, written to the tune of the Regimental March, was played. One must mention the following, who gave most valuable help:—Mrs. Majendie, who designed the ladies' dresses; Mr. Dobinson, who orchestrated the music and ran the whole of the musical part; Mr. Cunningham, who wrote the revue; R.-Q.-M.-S. Hind, who arranged the dances, and C.-S.-M. Wilson, who painted the scenery and made up the entire cast.

---

## SHOOTING.

### SEASON 1922—1923.

This is not meant to be a treatise on shooting, but only a few paragraphs outlining the kind of shooting and the bags obtained since the Battalion re-formed at Quetta in November 1922.

QUETTA.—Quetta cannot be considered as a shikari's paradise by any means, but with hard work some very good days after chukor and see-see can be obtained by those

who are keen and don't mind khud climbing ! The chukor lives on the tops of the hills and the see-see on the low foot-hill. The birds are walked up in line, on the side of the hill, or up a nulla with the guns and coolies on both sides, when very good shots are got, by birds either crossing the nulla or coming back over the guns. The best areas of hills are reserved and allotted to Regiments in the station, when bags up to 200 or so can be got during the week-end. There is a jheel some forty-five miles off, which is also reserved, and where good days can be had with the duck and snipe. All these places are of course rather liable to get shot out before the end of the season, and Quetta being a big station the Battalion's turn does not come round very often.

SIND.—Several parties of four or five guns went down to Sind, where first-class duck, snipe and partridge shooting can be got. Parties generally went for about ten days or so round Christmas. The journey only takes about twenty-four hours, and round the vicinity of nearly all the stations down the line there are jheels, ranging in size from the Mancha Lake, which is about fifteen miles long, and is a pretty solid mass of duck.

One can shoot to the extent one's pocket will run to cartridges, living in the most delightful climate (at that time of year !). All the common varieties of duck are found, mallard, teal, widgeon, gadwell, shoveller, pintail, pochard common, white-eye and red-crested, besides many of the less well known, such as, marbled teal, whistling teal, garganey, etc.

Thousand of geese are seen, but are as wide awake or more so than those usually met with in other parts of the world ! and consequently few are got, though many are frightened.

Having got tired of shooting duck and snipe, one can have a change by spending a day after black and grey partridge and quail.

The shores of the jheels are always crowded with a vast throng of water birds, all making their own special noises and performing their own special aquatic feats. The best bags of duck are got fighting in the early morning and late evening, the remainder of the day being spent in

“honking,” either from one small jheel to another, or from one part of a large one to another part, and shooting snipe.

The cost of these shoots including train fares is small, especially if compared to the good sport and enjoyment got, the biggest item always being the cost of cartridges.

A summary from the game-book for the season 1922-23 is printed below ; though not frightfully large, it is certain to bring back the memory of many pleasant days to those who helped to contribute to it.

## SHOOTING, SEASON 1922-1923.

## SMALL GAME.

Black and Grey Partridge	-	-	-	449
Chukor	-	-	-	51
See-See	-	-	-	59
Peafowl	-	-	-	28
Jungle Fowl	-	-	-	6
Sandgrouse	-	-	-	194
Pigeon	-	-	-	111
Woodcock	-	-	-	1
Snipe	-	-	-	768
Teal	-	-	-	296
Duck	-	-	-	827
Geese	-	-	-	2
Plover	-	-	-	1
Hare	-	-	-	31
Various	-	-	-	26
Total				3027

## BIG GAME.

Oorial	-	-	-	1
Blackbuck (best head, 22½ in.)	-	-	-	6
Chinkara (best head, 10½ in.)	-	-	-	3
Nilgai	-	-	-	1
Tiger (9ft. 9in., 9ft. 9in., 8ft. 4in., 8ft. 7in.)	-	-	-	5
Sambhar (best head, 35½ in.)	-	-	-	3
Four-horned Antelope (best head, 3½ in.)	-	-	-	3
Barking Deer (best head, 6in.)	-	-	-	1
Red Dog	-	-	-	1
Alligator (12ft. 9in.)	-	-	-	2
Pig.—at Muttra and Delhi (1st Spears)	-	-	-	7
Total				33



**LIST OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS, SERGEANTS, LANCE-SERGEANTS  
SERVING IN THE BATTALION ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.**

Lieut.-Col. B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., **Commanding Officer.**  
 Major M. L. S. Clements, **Second-in-Command.**  
 Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine, **Adjutant**  
 Captain H. Moulsher, **Quartermaster.**  
 R.-S.-M. H. Oxley, D.C.M.  
 Bandmaster H. S. Dobinson.  
 W.O. Instructor I (Education) H. J. Martin, A.E.C.  
 R.-Q.-M.-S. G. P. R. Hind.  
 O.-R.-Q.-M.-S. A. E. Griffiths.  
 C.-S.-M.-I.-M. T. Painting, M.M.

**HEADQUARTERS WING.**

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.  
 Captain L. A. N. Morris.  
 Lieut. J. H. Paine.  
 " P. R. G. Johnstone.  
 C.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.  
 Sergt. F. Trendall, **Pioneer-Sergeant.**  
 " S. Wilkinson, **Provost-Sergeant.**  
 " D. Young, D.C.M.  
 " R. S. Jackson, D.C.M., **Band-Sergeant.**  
 " W. H. Brooks, **Cook-Sergeant.**  
 " W. Westwood, **Sergeant-Bugler.**  
 " A. J. Ryall.  
 " H. F. Hoad.  
 " J. W. Chittell, M.M.  
 " P. J. H. Goddard, **Officers' Mess Sergeant.**  
 L.-Sergt. G. T. H. Parsons.  
 " W. F. C. Rhoads.  
 " J. L. Castle.  
 " W. Jones.  
 " J. Coghlan.

**A COMPANY.**

Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.  
 " E. A. B. Miller, M.C.  
 Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis.  
 " A. G. Barker.  
 " O. S. Owen.  
 2nd Lieut. R. R. C. Wall, **Unattached List, Indian Army.**  
 C.-S.-M. H. A. Ellis, M.M.      Sergt. H. J. Cosham, M.M.  
 C.-Q.-M.-S. T. W. Giles, M.M.      L.-Sergt M. Howe.  
 Sergt. J. W. French.      " C. L. Ashby, M.M.  
 " G. Ashton.      " H. V. Anscombe.  
 " C. Goodship.      " J. W. Topping.

**B COMPANY.**

Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst France, D.S.O., M.C.  
 Lieut. E. W. F. De Salis, M.C.  
 " T. Fetherstonhaugh.  
 " J. W. W. Cripps.  
 C.-S.-M. F. G. Bunker.      Sergt. E. C. Herridge, D.C.M.  
 C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Woodhead.      " F. W. Adams.  
 Sergt. T. Bell.      " J. W. Reeman.  
 " H. J. Pullen.      L.-Sergt. R. Beasley, M.M.  
 " W. Lee.      " H. Warburton.

**C COMPANY.**

Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C.  
 Lieut. C. B. Lee Steere.  
 " G. E. R. C. Osborne.  
 2nd Lieut. C. J. Herbert-Stepney.  
 C.-S.-M. G. Francis, M.B.E.      Sergt. E. Taylor.  
 C.-Q.-M.-S. J. H. Ramsay.      L.-Sergt. W. Spedding.  
 Sergt. E. R. J. Brownrigg, M.M.      " T. A. Halsey.  
 " S. H. Johnson.      " V. F. Murphy.  
 " T. McRae.

**D COMPANY.**

Capt. G. S. Oxley, M.C.  
 " J. F. Hare.  
 Lieut. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C.  
 " C. E. M. Grenville Grey.  
 " O. N. D. Sismey.  
 2nd Lieut. J. G. Davis, Unattached List, Indian Army.  
 C.-S.-M. G. Wilson.      Sergt. C. J. Stevens.  
 C.-Q.-M.-S. E. T. Chainey.      " A. E. Barker.  
 Sergt. C. H. Rogers.      " T. W. Perkins.  
 " S. T. Bentley, D.C.M.      L.-Sergt. H. B. Smith.  
 " J. A. G. Hemmings.      " T. W. Archer.  
 Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O. Posted,  
 not joined.  
 Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C., D.A.Q.M.G. Peshawar District,  
 Peshawar.  
 Capt. E. R. H. Herbert. Posted, not joined.  
 Lieut. T. L. Timpson. Posted, not joined.

---

The two following contributions have been sent to the Editor by Corpl. T. Amey and C.-S.-M. T. Painting, of the 1st Battalion. It is hoped that their example will encourage others to emulate their efforts, as the Editor is convinced that there is plenty of literary ability in the Regiment which only requires drawing out.

---

## **MY FIRST EXPERIENCE OF SHOOTING IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES.**

By CORPL. T. AMEY.

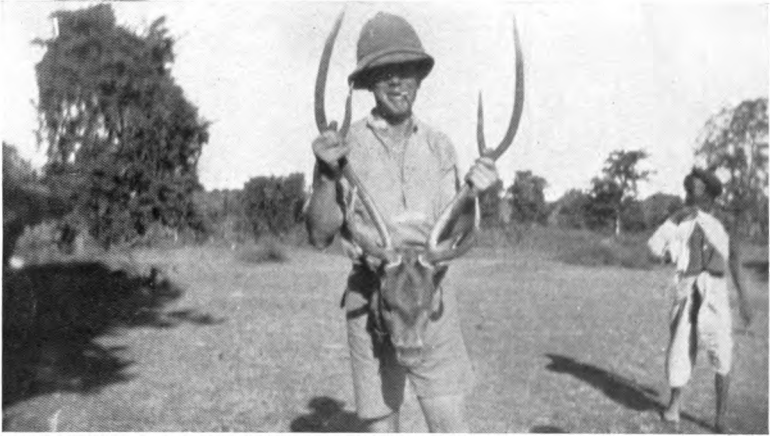
I think myself lucky in having had the chance of this experience of sport in India, as I was only asked at the last minute owing to one of the original party being unable to go. The party, consisting of L.-Corpl. Rawlins, Rifleman

Smith and myself, arrived at Itarsi on January 10th, this place being only sixteen miles from our destination. Two days sufficed to procure stores, which turned out to be quite unnecessary. Here fortune smiled on us, as we made the acquaintance of an English Missionary, who promptly gave us an invitation to his village and bungalow. Not having been able to procure Government permits for a block, we readily accepted his invitation, because we should be within the five miles radius of a village mentioned in our pass. By exceedingly good luck the first kill, a black buck, fell to my rifle during the journey from the railway station to our proposed camping ground, which was within a hundred yards of the Mission Bungalow. Owing to buck and pig being very destructive to the crops, the natives were only too willing to give us their help. The crops being practically ripe, the natives could not give us much assistance as they were working all day in the fields.

During the first week no kill of any importance was made, although sambhar, cheetal, panther and nilgai were plentiful, but owing to the forest being comprised mainly of teak we were very seldom able to get a shot, the only chance being at daybreak and sunset, when they came from the forest to the crops and *vice versa*. It was on one of these early-morning expeditions that Smith brought down a real good cheetal, measuring 31 inches in length with an even spread.

Reports coming from different villages round about of panthers patrolling the villages nightly, we anxiously waited for the moon to put in an appearance. It came and went, but the book of kills was still blank under the heading of carnivorous animals, except for a jackal which gave itself up, but it had a fine skin. During this time we had not been idle, having shot buck, pig, chinkara and also smaller game which were plentiful within a short distance of our camp.

On the arrival of a native from the adjoining village of Amara, who asked the Missionary to put an end to a very troublesome panther, the matter was referred to us. Owing to Smith being more experienced than Rawlins or myself, we decided he was the one to deal with it. But his luck was out as he only succeeded in mortally wounding it,



SMITH'S CHEETRIL.



THE EVENING'S KILL.



but it did not die before it reached a place of hiding. Naturally the next day was spent in exhaustive searching, but without results. Four days after a native found what had once been a panther—but hyenas, vultures and jackals had been there first.

On the 28th the Missionary invited Rawlins to a mission village on the banks of a tributary of the Nerbudda, where he was fortunate enough to bag a 10ft. crocodile. It took three shots to finish him. Both Smith and myself mortally wounded nilgai, but on both occasions we were unlucky, as the natives found them but did not report them. Our native shikari told us that if natives find meat in good condition they eat it and report it afterwards.

Up till now we had been suffering from the loss of our fresh butter, which came from the Mission Farm at the village. The culprit was a wild cat, which thought it was entitled to our stores. Smith, getting fed up, presented it with a No. 8, which abruptly put an end to its career.

The time passed all too quickly up till February 24th. On this day, after the shikari and I had been in the jungle practically all day without firing a shot, we arrived back in camp thoroughly tired and hungry. I had not been in camp more than an hour when the Missionary came across, wanting one of us to go with him for a short walk in the jungle. Rawlins accepted at once, and, after a little hesitation, I decided to accompany them. We had not gone more than five hundred yards from camp when I spotted three sambhur, two does and one stag. They saw me at the same time as I saw them. I had to fire at once without warning the other two. Luckily my shot dropped it on the spot and afterwards I found the bullet buried in its neck; the measurements being 88½ inches left, 89 inches right, 20½ inches from tip to tip, with a 9½ inch girth. To the knowledge of the Missionary that is the best one shot there. This was not too bad for a novice at the royal sport of India. On returning we found that Smith had been out with the shikari and had brought back a couple of pig. I think this was a good evening's shoot. The next day found us packing up for our return.

During the two months' stay we enjoyed fresh butter, eggs, etc., daily from the Missionary, besides several invitations to his bungalow. His wife being a doctor, we had expert medical aid close at hand, which I am glad to say was not needed as we were in good health during our stay. One of the marvels of our trip was our native cook, who turned out some wonderful dishes from the poorest material. How he made the sponge cake was a mystery. Not once did we have to use our preserved provisions.

Our total bag for the trip amounted to :—

Panther	-	-	1	Wild Cat	-	1
Sambhur	-	-	1	Jackal	-	3
Cheetal	-	-	1	Teal	-	1
Pig	-	-	10	Hare	-	5
Black Buck	-	-	10	Jungle Fowl	-	17
Chinkara	-	-	4	Grouse	-	7
Crocodile	-	-	1	Duck	-	8
Partridge	-	-	-		-	18

T. AMEY.

## A RIFLEMAN'S STORY.

By C.-S.-M. T. PAINTING.

AUGUST 1914.—Leaving Aldershot with the 1st Battalion I was privileged to share its glories and hardships until November 2nd, 1914, at Gheveult, the scene of the disaster, where, after a severe struggle, the remnants of the Coldstream Guards and the 1st Battalion were overcome by sheer weight of numbers and taken prisoners. Captivity had been farthest from my thoughts, and my heart sank when my rifle left my hands. Naturally my first thought after becoming a prisoner was to escape, an act I was not able to accomplish until twelve long months had passed.

After capture we were collected and formed up at Veldhoek. Here we were searched—great coats, knives, papers, etc., being taken from us. I was allowed to keep my "Small Book" and valued it for two reasons. Firstly, it contained the signature of H.R.H. the late Prince Maurice of Battenberg, who was killed at Ypres on October 27th, 1914. Secondly, it was cut to pieces by a splinter of shell which entered my jacket. I escaped with nothing worse

than a flesh wound across my chest, but two Riflemen were killed and fourteen wounded by the same shell. The incident occurred on September 28th when on the Aisne. Whilst being formed up we were shelled by our artillery, a German officer swaggeringly remarking "English artillery no good." The words were hardly out of his mouth when he was killed by shrapnel. We were marched to Wervic later in the day and billeted in the church. The late Captain Lyons was brutally treated during the march. We were roused early in the morning after our arrival at Wervic and marched to Lille, where we were confined in dungeons. The kindness of the French women will never be forgotten by our band of unfortunates. These women threw fruit, chocolate and packets of biscuits to us as we were marched through, receiving blows from German rifles for doing so, one woman with a tiny baby in her arms being knocked down. Later in the day we were paraded and marched to the station and entrained for Germany. The accommodation provided was disgraceful. We were herded into Continental trucks, to hold forty men or eight horses, and from which horses had been recently detrained, the trucks being left uncleaned. Sixty-six men were crowded into the compartment in which I travelled for three days with short halts for food, etc. Needless to say, the filth was removed by us at the first opportunity.

GUSTROW.—At about 3 a.m. on November 6th we arrived at Gustrow, our destination. It was bitterly cold and several inches of snow lay on the ground. We marched to the camp, about a mile from the station and drew our kit, which consisted of one thin blanket, one towel, one small basin and one spoon. We were then taken to the cook-house and received a basin of really good porridge, which was very much appreciated. Our next move was to the tents. These tents were very large and could accommodate 500 men easily. They were divided into long rows 6 feet 6 inches wide, the ground being covered with a thin layer of straw. Each man was allowed about 2 feet 6 inches. This was our home until about the middle of January 1915, when we were moved to newly-erected huts. The food here was very poor and scanty, the accommodation bad, and the weather very severe. The camp soon



became a huge morass. To add to our discomfort we were soon in a verminous condition. Deaths took place daily, several Riflemen sleeping their last sleep at Gustrow. Discipline was severe and our treatment bad, men being tied to a post for the slightest offence. The procedure adopted was this: A brick was placed under the offender's feet and he was then bound securely to the post, the brick finally being taken away, the man hanging in that position for one or two hours according to his punishment. On one occasion a Rifleman was tied up for two hours in a snow storm. He was nearly dead with cold when released.

Parcels began to arrive about Christmas and cheered the boys wonderfully. Roughly, 9000 prisoners, mostly Russians, French and Belgians, were accommodated here. An amusing incident occurred in camp. All Irish prisoners were collected and confined in a separate compound, receiving preferential treatment. Later they were addressed by the renegade Sir Roger Casement, with a view to forming an Irish Brigade to fight for Germany. The Irishmen repaid these advances by breaking into and looting the canteen. That was an end to the Irish Brigade and they were returned to the main camp.

Early in February 1915 I was awakened by a sentry kicking me and saying "The time has come; get up." The whole hut was roused in this manner. We were given a basin of swede soup, handed in our kit and entrained about 6 a.m. for an unknown destination. At noon we reached Lubeck and had some more soup. Passing over the Kiel Canal, we reached Tingleff about 6 p.m.

**TINGLEFF.**—This was a small "hutment" camp, built to accommodate about 2000. As we arrived about three weeks sooner than we were expected, the huts were not quite completed, the roofs and doors being still to be put on. The wire round the perimeter was also not completed. This was done, however, by a strong working party the day after our arrival. Food for the first three weeks consisted of practically hot water. The weather was severe, with the result that 14 out of 370 English prisoners died during that period. The huts were completed early in March. Food and the weather improved and parcels began to reach us. Our work consisted of heather-cutting

and digging land for cultivation. We commenced at 7 a.m., returning to camp about 5.30 p.m. We did not exert ourselves overmuch as the work was assisting the enemy. The camp was occupied mainly by Russians, French and Belgians.

As the evenings lengthened, rounders, leap-frog and any game that did not require kit was played. A band was formed by the English prisoners. The instruments, which were rather novel but did produce a little melody, consisted of three mouth organs, a triangle, a drum made from tin with a covering of wood, and four cylindrical instruments made from thin cardboard sealed with a special kind of German soup, the ends being sealed with tissue paper from parcels. A small hole was cut to blow into and another small hole underneath at the further end. These instruments were played like a flute and produced a sound like a reed instrument. A broom handle drawn across the wooden floor of the hut with varying strength and speed represented the bass violin. This band was ably conducted by a Sergt. M— of the Lincolnshire Regiment, and was a great success. The French ran an opposition band, but soon retired from the contest.

Our parcels were searched for newspapers, books, etc.; tins were opened; cakes and bread were cut. Occasionally, however, an English paper found its way into camp, the news being eagerly read and discussed. A book of the "Wild and Woolly West" series once arrived in camp. This book eventually came into the hands of the band, who gave a sketch from it, which proved a great success. I was privileged to take the part of the family lawyer, "Robben Blind," my nom-de-plume being "T. Artist." Probably those who recognise the writer will also recognise the aptitude of the nom-de-plume. There was an amusing incident during the production of the sketch, which was performed in a hut formerly occupied by Russians who had left the camp. A large audience had assembled, including some German Guards, who, of course, took front place. Near the end of the play the tier occupied by the Germans gave way and down they came, much to their annoyance and the prisoners' amusement.

The games, our musical efforts, and preparing for the

sketch prevented us from thinking of our misery, kept our spirits up, and also afforded a little amusement to the others.

The camp, as far as we could ascertain, was only 75 kilos from Denmark, but no attempt was made to escape owing to the vigilance of the guards and the nights getting too short, travelling by day being considered too dangerous.

About the middle of July 1915 the English prisoners were moved to Kalten Kirchen, south of the Kiel Canal. This was a sad move as we could not reach Denmark, if successful in breaking camp, owing to the difficulty of crossing the Canal.

**KALTEN KIRCHEN.**—This was a small camp, very similar to Tingleff, and we were the first English prisoners to arrive. The Commandant hated Englishmen and said he would break our hearts. He soon changed his opinion owing to our bearing. The first day we went to work the rain came down in torrents. The other prisoners had great coats; we English had not. However, after getting wet through to the skin, Tommy Atkins sat out in the open and sang all the songs he knew, the other prisoners crouching under the hedge. At midday the party was marched back to the camp. The English prisoners marched as though they were on parade, and on entering the camp saluted the Commandant, who was amazed at our bearing. The other prisoners just ambled into camp between their escort. Boxing gloves reached us whilst at this camp and many hard battles were fought.

After a short stay of only three weeks, we were moved early in August to Osterterp, the journey being very pleasant. We passed through Neumunster and Husum and along the coast. A German sentry, wishing to emphasize our plight, said, "Englander, England 400 kilos in the Western." I replied, "I am going as soon as possible." He smiled, no doubt thinking such a thing impossible. In our carriages were maps of the district, and I soon took a copy for reference.

**OSTERTERP.**—This was a small camp with one large hut to accommodate 400 prisoners, a hospital, cookhouse and canteen. The compound was surrounded by a double apron of wire, the guards' quarters being outside. The only means of exit was a small gate, on which a sentry

was always posted. At night large acetylene lamps were used to illuminate the compound and wire. A number of prisoners were employed as cooks to guards, lampmen, etc. These men had passes to leave the compound for purposes of work, and this fact had a great deal to do with our escape.

The discipline of the camp was good, the food better than any supplied at other camps, and, in fact, we were fairly comfortable. Routine was as at other camps, our work being to make drainage canals in the surrounding country, which was low and swampy. When at work we were often up to our knees in water. The evenings and Sundays were spent in repairing and washing clothing and in sport, boxing being the chief pastime. We had amongst our number a Rifleman who was Welterweight Champion of Wellington Lines, Aldershot. He was about 5ft. 6in. in height and fought on several occasions, being watched by the German Guards, who noted his ability. The Senior Under Officer, who was about 6ft. 2in. in height, sent for this Rifleman to fight him. Through the interpreter the following conversation took place :—

*U.O.* : You are a good boxer. I have sent for you to fight me. Are you afraid ?

*Rifleman* : Am I allowed to defend myself ?

*U.O.* : Yes.

*Rifleman* : No, I am not afraid. I don't care how big you are.

The Under Officer replied, "Good Englander," patted him on the back, and gave him some food. No doubt if he had been at all afraid he would have been flogged.

On September 10th I received a severe beating with a rifle and was also threatened to be shot. The civilian surveyor threatened me with his automatic, and an Under Officer with his rifle. I was ordered to stand to attention and face the sun from 9.30 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. On return to camp I was sentenced to three days' imprisonment, my diet consisting of bread and water, and I was shut up in a small dark cell. I was charged with not doing sufficient work and talking too much. I explained and pointed to my stripes, saying that I and others of similar rank did not have to work. However, I had to suffer. On release

I received a great welcome, being invited to share with those who had received parcels and were enjoying the contents.

At night we had to be in bed at 9 p.m., the guard coming round to see that all was correct. At about 9.30 p.m. on the night of November 10th Sergeant T— of the Regiment and I left our hut and crawled to the spot we had selected to get through the wire. The night was very favourable for the attempt as it was pitch black and rain was falling in torrents, the sentries therefore preferring to remain in their boxes. I reached the outer wire about 11 p.m. As I had no wire cutters I was trying to cut it with a file. This must have made the wire vibrate and attracted the sentry's attention, as he left his box and came towards me. Hearing his feet on the gravel, I lay quiet with my hand on the wire to keep the tension. The sentry was apparently satisfied that everything was correct, as he returned to his box before reaching the spot where I was lying. We had the advantage of the grass between the wires being rather high and affording us excellent cover. We abandoned the attempt shortly afterwards and crawled back to our huts wet through and covered with mud. Next morning we went to work as usual. For this attempt we were dressed in civilian clothes which had been sent to us by friends to replace our threadbare uniforms. The German authorities marked the clothing as follows: The letters, K.G., on the left upper arm, a 2in. yellow stripe down the middle of the back of the jacket, and a 2in. yellow stripe down each seam of the trousers. This marking we had removed by scraping with knives and stones and finally by rubbing earth into it.

For our second attempt Sergeant T— and I tried a spot immediately under one of the lamps, thinking that the sentries would not suspect anything in a spot so well lighted. While we were attempting to get through other prisoners occupied the sentries further along the wire, as our efforts were well known among the prisoners, amongst whom we had disposed of our belongings. This attempt had also to be abandoned. There was another party of six also planning escape, and, realising that whoever got away first stood the best chance, Sergeant T— and I decided to try again very soon.

On November 12th we had a holiday, for some forgotten reason. About mid-day I was approached by Private M—, Royal Warwickshire Regiment, and Private J—, Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment, who were employed as lampman and fatiguesman respectively and had passes to leave the compound to perform their duties. They were also well known to the sentries on the gate. They said they would get me out of camp if in return I would take them with me. I said I could not leave Sergeant T— in the lurch, so we found him and made our plans.

We selected as a rendezvous a small copse about 400 yards from camp. Private M— was to take Sergeant T— (instead of the fellow lampman) through gate when going to light lamps at dusk. Sergeant T— was then to make for the rendezvous. Private J— was to come into the camp and get some potatoes from the prisoners' cookhouse to take to the guards' cookhouse. I was to help him carry them out. We were to wear civilian clothing under our uniform. Our civilian jackets were to be carried over our arms. Our plans worked admirably, the sentry being completely bluffed. M— and T— went out first, followed a few minutes later by J— and myself. On arrival at the guards' cookhouse I left J— and got into a small empty room, where I had to lie up for a short time, after which, taking advantage of folds in the ground, I crawled to a ditch about 150 yards away, which ran practically to the rendezvous, to which I was able to walk in a crouching attitude, meeting T— there. M— and J— joined us about half an hour later. The weather was very cold, a thin layer of ice covering the water. The moon was at its full and made things stand out very clearly. This had its advantages and disadvantages. The party being complete we set out on our journey.

About half a mile from camp we dumped our uniforms in a ditch. The nearest point on the Danish Frontier we judged to be about 40 kilos north by west. We were able to discern the Pole Star and by keeping it a little on our right we were able to keep our direction. Roads and houses we avoided, as we had no papers to prove our identity, we could not speak the language, and almost every house had its dog. Our first three miles lay over the swampy

country we had been draining. The ice was continually cracking, but as there were no houses in the vicinity we did not mind. We were soon wet through. About seven miles from camp we crossed a small ridge, and, on looking back, we could see the well-lighted camp from which we had just escaped. We had to ford two streams, one of which was breast high. We encountered a large wood, which took some time in getting through.

By this time the moon had set and we could not select points on which to march. I managed, however, to get a glimpse of the "Plough" on our right, so we turned in that direction and travelled until dawn, when we were forced to halt by a broad river. We took cover in a wood and lay up for the day. The dense undergrowth in this wood made it ideal for shelter, and saved us from detection by a party of woodmen who came to work later in the morning. We could see and hear them and spent an anxious time until they departed during the afternoon. We set off again at dusk, hugging the bank of the river and marching in a westerly direction. We crossed the river by a road bridge near some houses, but were not detected. About midnight we were hung up by a sluggish stream. We followed the bank again until we came to another road bridge. Here we had a narrow escape. On crossing the bridge we ran into a sentry who was patrolling the neighbourhood. However, he passed by, wishing us "Good-night," and we breathed again. The fact that a sentry was patrolling here warned us that we must be near the frontier. Whilst crossing a field we saw sentries patrolling the crest of a ridge about 300 yards in front. In order to observe their method of patrol, we took shelter in a ditch. Each sentry apparently paced about 100 yards of the ridge. We noticed that one sentry when he got to the end of his beat halted and had a chat to the sentry on his right, thus leaving a gap of 200 yards. We decided to break through on his beat. Whilst crouching in the ditch another patrol passed within a few yards of us. Leaving our friendly ditch we took advantage of the ground and crawled forward to await our opportunity. The next time the sentry passed we got up and got through a small wire fence and took cover behind some bushes. We had crossed the frontier

and were in safety but did not know this at the time. After a rest we pushed on very carefully, expecting to meet more obstacles. We travelled until dawn, when we came to a main road. We examined the characters on a telegraph post and found that they were not German. To our great relief we were satisfied that we were at last clear of Germany. We still kept across country until we came to a road running north. We travelled along this road and when near the village of G— we passed a company of Danish infantry, of whom we took no notice nor they of us. Reaching the village we went to the Railway Station to enquire what time a train for Copenhagen left, where we intended to report to H.M. Consul. We were in possession of enough money to pay our fare. As the train did not leave for some hours we adjourned to a neighbouring hostel for some food, which we badly needed.

One can imagine our appearance on arrival in Denmark. Our clothing was very much torn in getting through hedges and wire fences, we were wet through and unshaven and did not therefore present a very favourable appearance. A good plain meal was served to which we did justice, this being the first real meal we had had for twelve months. During our adventure the only food we had was one raw cabbage, a small bottle of malted milk tablets and a small portion of chocolate. The milk tablets had been sent to me by friends in Winchester and treasured for this event.

Our appearance and the fact that we payed for our meal in English gold aroused our host's suspicion, as, during the meal, a party of Danish soldiers entered the room, posting themselves at the doors and preventing us from leaving. We were thus prisoners once again. Later a Danish officer arrived, and the following conversation took place:—

*Officer* : " You are English prisoners who have escaped from Germany."

*Reply* : " Yes."

*Officer* : " I am very pleased to meet you."

He shook hands with each one of us and asked various questions about our imprisonment. We asked him what would happen to us. He said that we should go into quarantine in hospital at R—. As this place was a few



miles away the officer arranged transport, and also provided us with blankets in which to wrap ourselves and a nice cigar to smoke during the journey. On arrival at R—we were photographed with several members of the hospital staff. After a hot bath and a change of clothes we got into bed, between sheets—a real luxury. M— and I were found to be suffering from frost-bite and had to remain in hospital a fortnight, T— and J— leaving for Copenhagen after a stay of four days. The Danish authorities notified H.M. Consuls at Copenhagen; we were issued with new suits of clothes, overcoats, boots, etc.

I cannot speak too highly of our treatment whilst in hospital, everything possible being done for our comfort. English books were provided. The Doctor, knowing how anxious we should be for news, brought the latest editions of *The Times* weekly edition, which he received regularly, as soon as the postman delivered the same, the seal not being broken. These little acts speak for themselves.

The day we left for Copenhagen was a good day for us. We left hospital at 2.30 p.m. and had afternoon tea with a Danish gentleman and his wife. Later we went to the Burgomaster, who guided us round the town, showing us everything of interest. He also took us to the top of the Church Tower, so that we could have our last look at Germany. When night came we retired to his house. Later we had dinner with our friend, being the guests of the evening. I related our experiences to the company.

The time for departure now came. We were escorted to the railway station and were given a hearty send-off by a large company, although the hour was late, in fact, nearly midnight. Copenhagen was reached next morning. We reported to H.M. Consul on arrival, who gave us a hearty welcome; our photographs were taken and passports made out; the remainder of the day was spent in sight-seeing, a guide being supplied by the Consul.

Early next morning we left for England, *via* Bergen, Sweden and Norway; the scenery was beautiful when passing over the mountains. On arrival at Bergen we again reported to the Consul and later embarked in the Norwegian ship *Zeta*, a most appropriate name, especially as the stars had lead us to safety. After a rough but uneventful voyage

we arrived at Newcastle early in December and arrived at the Rifle Depot the next day, and were granted leave for a short period.

Four years later we were all awarded the Military Medal. Decorations were not thought of at the time of our adventure, but our actions were instigated by a desire to be useful and help in the fight instead of wasting life in captivity.

This narrative would not be complete without thanking all that interested themselves in the Prisoners of War welfare, especially the ladies of the Regiment. Their efforts were highly appreciated and were the means of saving many lives.

T. P.

## REGIMENTAL RECORDS

---

### 2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

#### COLOGNE.

*January 8th.*—Two Composite Companies, under Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C. (No. 1), and Captain C. S. Price-Davies, M.C. (No. 2), proceeded on special railway duty to protect the Treves-Cologne line during the movement of the French troops to the Ruhr. A difficult task which could only be carried out by Patrols. Accommodation was provided in "The Edinburgh," the hospital train.

*January 10th.*—Nos. 1 and 2 Composite Companies returned to Barracks.

*January 11th.*—No. 2 Composite Company, as before, proceeded to Nippes, on the Cologne—Dusseldorf line, and joined with the Belgians—a wider area of line and so a more difficult task. Rifleman Butterworth, A Company, was accidentally killed while on Patrol with 2nd Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford, who was also knocked over with Rifleman King.

*January 14th.*—All Companies returned from special duty.

*February 14th.*—2nd Lieut. W. H. Fox struck off strength on posting to The Seaforth Highlanders.

*February 17th.*—Lieuts. P. G. Bower, O. St. G. P. Nugent and F. V. L. Dundas joined for duty.

*February 18th.*—A and C Companies with two Sections Machine Gun Platoon proceeded, under Captain C. S. Price-Davies, M.C., to take over the Harpt—Elsdorf Sector of the Dusseldorf—Duren Railway preparatory to handing it over to the French; this is the Sector of eight miles which was frequently referred to in the Press. Snow and very bad conditions. The G.O.C.-in-Chief, B.A.O.R., sent a complimentary letter, commending the way these two Companies had carried out their duties under very trying conditions.

*February 24th.*—Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, m.c., joined for duty.

*February 28th.*—Captain R. E. F. G. North joined for duty. Lieut. J. H. Walford struck off strength on posting to The Seaforth Highlanders.

*February 1st–28th.*—Discharge and transfer of surplus W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s continued during the month on reduction to Peace Establishment. C.-S.-M. J. H. S. Francis, D.C.M., M.M., awarded the M.B.E. for an incident in Ireland.

*March 1st.*—Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., joined and appointed Camp Commandant of Leidenhausen Camp (Summer Camp).

*March 7th.*—2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale joined on first appointment from The Royal Military College. Rhine Army Route March Competition, which was won by the Battalion.

*March 15th.*—Captains E. D. Shafto and M. L. Buller, m.c., joined for duty.

*March 27th.*—2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford joined on first appointment from The Royal Military College.

*March 29th.*—All Garrison Employ and Detached Parties returned to the Battalion prior to proceeding to Camp.

*March 1st–29th.*—A Company, under Captain C. S. Price-Davies, m.c., on detachment at Longerich. Army estimates foreshadow reduction in Establishment. No drafts joined or sent away.

*March 31st.*—Strength :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	L.-Sgts.	Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Bgls.	Rfn.	Boys	Total
49	10	37	10	25	81	8	469	15	704

*April 3rd.*—Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, m.c., joined the Battalion. The Battalion proceeded to Somme Camp, Eil, by route march for Field Training in Wahn Area.

*April 23rd.*—Captain D. J. Mitchell, m.c., proceeded to Eastern Command to take up appointment as A.D.C. to G.O.C.-in-Chief. Off strength from May 1st, 1923. R.-Q.-M.-S. C. Crabtree proceeded to Rifle Depot pending discharge, and struck off strength of Battalion from May 4th, 1923.

*April 27th.*—Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., joined the Battalion and took over the Command of A Company vice Captain C. S. Price-Davies, m.c. ; C.-S.-M. E. V. Cooper

to O.R. Sergeant *vice* Q.-M.-S./O.R. S. E. Vincent to R.-Q.-M.-Sergeant.

*April 29th.*—The Battalion proceeded to Mons Camp, Leidenhausen, for Musketry.

*May 1st–31st.*—The Battalion was encamped in Mons Camp for the Annual Musketry Course, which was completed finally on June 2nd. The New Course was fired by all ranks except about ten, Table "A." The Rifle part was fired first, and the Lewis Gun second, for both Table "L" and "R."

*May 7th.*—Captain M. L. Buller, M.C., appointed Adjutant, 6th Battalion, The London Regiment.

*May 15th.*—Captain C. S. Price-Davies, M.C., proceeded to Course of Co-operation with the R.A.F.

*May 24th.*—Training Ceremonial Parade at Somme Camp for the Air Minister, Sir Samuel Hoare.

*May 31st.*—Battalion Rifle Meeting.

*June 2nd.*—The Battalion returned to Cologne from Leidenhausen Camp.

*June 5th.*—Lieut. G. De Bruyne, off strength on posting to the Rifle Depot.

*June 21st.*—Lieut. J. W. S. Maclure joined the Battalion.

*June 26th.*—Battalion Training Cadre, under Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieuts. J. A. Campbell and T. L. Timpson; Students—seven Officers and thirty Other Ranks. Battalion Training Pool, formed for the training of all men not on duty.

*June 30th.*—Strength of Battalion :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Corpls.	L.-Corpls.	Buglers	Rfn.	Boys	Total
49	8	34	31	84	12	458	12	688

*July 6th.*—Rifleman Arnold killed.

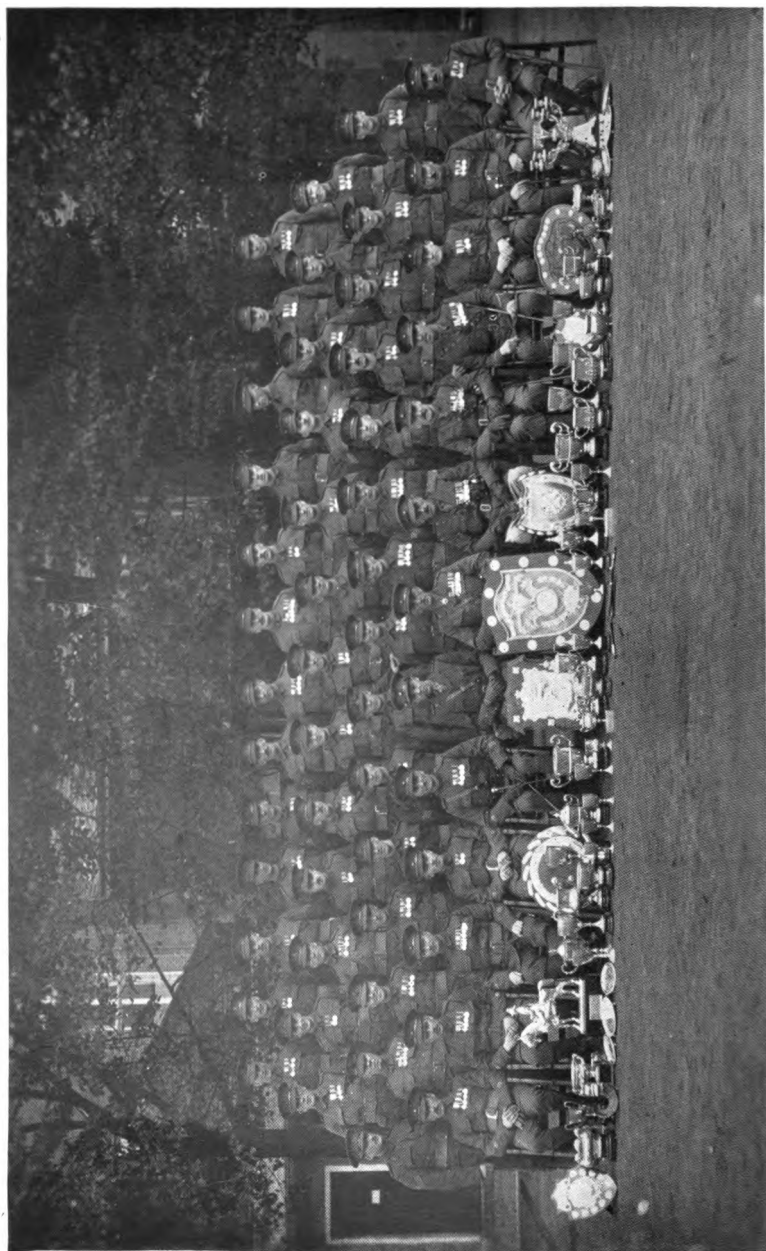
*July 20th.*—Band proceeded to England for a tour at Folkestone, Brighton and Bath.

*July 29th.*—Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumes Command of the Battalion *vice* Brevet Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., relinquishing Command.

*August 4th.*—Brevet Major P. R. J. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., off strength on appointment to Adjutancy, Durham University O.T.C.

*August 6th–9th.*—First Company March (A and B), under Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C., in Zulpich Area.





2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS,  
Sargeants' Mess, October 14th, 1923.

*August 15th-18th.*—Second Company March (C and D), under Lieut.-Colonel Howard, D.S.O., in Bergheim Area.

*August 28th.*—Brevet Major G. R. Dubs, M.C., rejoined the Battalion from sick leave.

*September 3rd.*—Annual Inspection by the Brigade Commander.

*September 6th.*—Battalion proceeded by march route to the Lovenich Area for Battalion and Brigade Training.

*September 22nd.*—Battalion returned to Barracks from Camp.

*September 25th-29th.*—Battalion won the Championship at the Rhine Army Small Arms Meeting.

*September 28th.*—Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., off strength, on posting to the Rifle Depot.

*September 30th.*—Battalion strength :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Corpls.	L.-Corpls.	Buglers	Rfn.	Boys	Total
46	9	89	81	81	14	449	11	680

*October 2nd.*—2nd Lieut. W. C. Chester-Master joined on first appointment.

*October 3rd.*—Musketry Casual Party commenced under Lieut. T. L. Timpson ; Strength—100 Other Ranks.

*October 8th.*—Machine-Gun Class of eighteen Riflemen, commenced under Captain Wilson.

*October 10th.*—Transport Class of six Riflemen, commenced under Lieut. F. L. Trotter.

*October 11th.*—Sergt. Noyce (Sergt.-Shoemaker) left to be attached to the R.A.O.C. under the New Scheme on one year's probation.

*October 18th.*—L.-Sergt. McGee died (after an operation for appendicitis). Body conveyed to England on the 17th.

*October 22nd.*—Battalion Training Cadre, under Lieut. A. G. Bennett, commenced a Course for Junior N.C.O.'s and promising Riflemen ; strength—8 Corporals, 18 Lance-Corporals and 4 Riflemen.

*November 1st.*—Captain H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O., off strength, on appointment as Adjutant, 16th Battalion London Regiment.

*November 15th.*—First Draft of Recruits joined Battalion under the New System of Recruits Training ; strength—2 Lance-Corporals, 28 Riflemen and 8 Boys. C.-S.-M. Rakestrow, and 49 Other Ranks, proceeded to Rifle Depot pending embarkation to India.



*November 27th.*—Brigade Commander made his Annual Inspection of Barracks, Stores and Institutes.

*December 15th.*—3rd Battalion Training Cadre N.C.O.'s Course terminated. Classification :—

Passed for promotion to Sergeant	—	—	8
Passed for promotion to Corporal	—	—	8
Failed to pass for promotion	—	—	6
Absent from examination through sickness, etc.			8

*December 17th and 18th.*—Classification of 19 Signallers and Signal Class. All qualified as 1st Class Signallers.

*December 31st.*—Strength of Battalion :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Corpls.	L.-Corpls.	Rfn.	Buglers	Boys	Total
46	9	89	34	85	454	12	11	690

The following Officers and Warrant Officers were serving with the Battalion on December 31st, 1923 :—

Lieut.-Col. R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding Officer.  
 Brevet Lieut.-Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O., Second-in-Command.  
 Captain Le G. G. W. Horton, Adjutant.  
 Captain G. Richards, M.C., Quartermaster.  
 Lieut. C. A. White, Musketry Officer.  
 Lieut. A. G. Bennett, Officer-in-Charge Training Cadre.  
 R.-S.-M. F. Tyler, Regimental Sergeant-Major.  
 Bandmaster W. J. Dunn, M.C., Bandmaster.  
 R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Vincent, Regimental-Quartermaster-Sergeant.  
 C.-S.-M./O.R. Sergt. E. V. Cooper, Orderly Room Sergeant.

#### HEADQUARTERS WING.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.  
 Lieut. Lord Cromwell.  
 „ C. J. Wilson.  
 2nd Lieut. W. Heathcoat-Amory, Signalling Officer.  
 C.-S.-M. A. Denston.

#### A COMPANY.

Capt. C. S. Price-Davies, M.C.  
 Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent.  
 „ H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.  
 2nd Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell.  
 „ B. B. E. H. Stafford.  
 C.-S.-M. A. Goodall.

#### B COMPANY.

Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C.  
 Capt. D. B. Morrieson.  
 „ H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C.  
 Lieut. D. G. Buxton.  
 „ J. W. S. Maclure.  
 „ P. G. Bower.  
 „ C. H. Gurney.  
 „ W. D. Davies.  
 2nd Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley.  
 „ W. A. Chester-Master.

C COMPANY.

Capt. E. D. Shafto.  
 „ R. E. F. G. North.  
 Lieut. B. V. Cherry, Intelligence, G.H.Q.  
 „ F. L. Trotter, Transport Officer.  
 „ J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E.  
 „ F. V. L. Dundas.  
 „ P. W. Cripps.  
 „ J. L. Armytage.  
 2nd Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau.  
 „ R. B. Littledale.  
 C.-S.-M. J. H. S. Francis, D.C.M., M.M.

D COMPANY.

Brevet Major G. R. Dubs, M.C.  
 Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C.  
 „ J. A. Campbell.  
 „ J. N. Cheney.  
 „ R. G. Coulson.  
 „ Hon. D. O. Trench.  
 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford.  
 C.-S.-M. F. Bennett.

ROLL OF OFFICERS AND WARRANT OFFICERS  
 AWAY FROM THE BATTALION.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O. Leave, pending  
 embarkation to India.  
 Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. Attached Royal Naval Staff College.  
 Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O. Leave,  
 pending appointment to Small Arms School.  
 Lieut. T. L. Timpson. Leave, pending embarkation to India.  
 C.-S.-M. E. Rakestrow. Rifle Depot, pending embarkation to India.

WEAPON TRAINING, 1928.

1. BEST SHOOTING COMPANY.

		<i>Rifle.</i>	<i>Lewis Gun.</i>	
D	-	118.8	149.9	268.7
A	-	115.4	142	257.4
H.Q.	-	112.9	187.2	250.1
B	-	118.4	188.9	247.8
C	-	119.2	124.2	243.4
Battalion Averages	-	116	186.6	252.6

2. BEST SHOTS.

(a.) *Of W.O.'s, Class II, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants.*

	<i>Rifle.</i>	<i>Lewis Gun.</i>	
Sergt. W. Pretty	- 189	211	400

(b.) *Of Corporals, Lance-Corporals and Riflemen.*

Corpl. T. Moore	- 165	184	349
-----------------	-------	-----	-----

(c.) *Of A Company.*

Corpl. T. Moore	- 165	184	349
-----------------	-------	-----	-----

<i>Of B Company.</i>			
L.-Sergt. R. Keeling -	159	211	370
<i>Of C Company.</i>			
L.-Corpl. G. Chapman	144	182	326
<i>Of D Company.</i>			
Sergt. W. Pretty	- 189	211	400
<i>Of H.Q. Wing.</i>			
Rfn. C. Massey -	- 161		161

## 3. CLASSIFICATION.

## (a.) Rifle.

Marksmen -	- 109	1st Class Shots -	158
2nd Class Shots	- 226	3rd Class Shots -	90

## (b.) Lewis Gun.

1st Class Gunners	- 24	2nd Class Gunners	48
Unqualified	- 54		

## (c.) Revolver.

Marksmen	- 4	1st Class Shots -	4
2nd Class Shots	- 38	Failed -	20

## 4. A.R.A. BADGES.

The following Badges were awarded in connection with the 18th Hussars Cup, for which the Battalion entered :—

## IN THE CLASSIFICATION PRACTICES.—TABLE L.

- (i.) One Silver Spoon to the highest scorer—Sergt. W. Pretty, 400.
- (ii.) One Bronze Badge to the highest scorer among the Sergeants and Corporals, exclusive of the winner of (i) above—Sergt. R. Keeling, 370.
- (iii.) One Bronze Badge to each of the two highest scorers among the Lance-Corporals and Riflemen, exclusive of the winner of (i) above—Rfn. Vincent, 345 ; L.-Corpl. Chapman, 326.

## GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

Number of Other Ranks in possession of	1 Badge	-	-	-	200
"	2 Badges	-	-	-	38
"	3	-	-	-	4
"	4	-	-	-	1

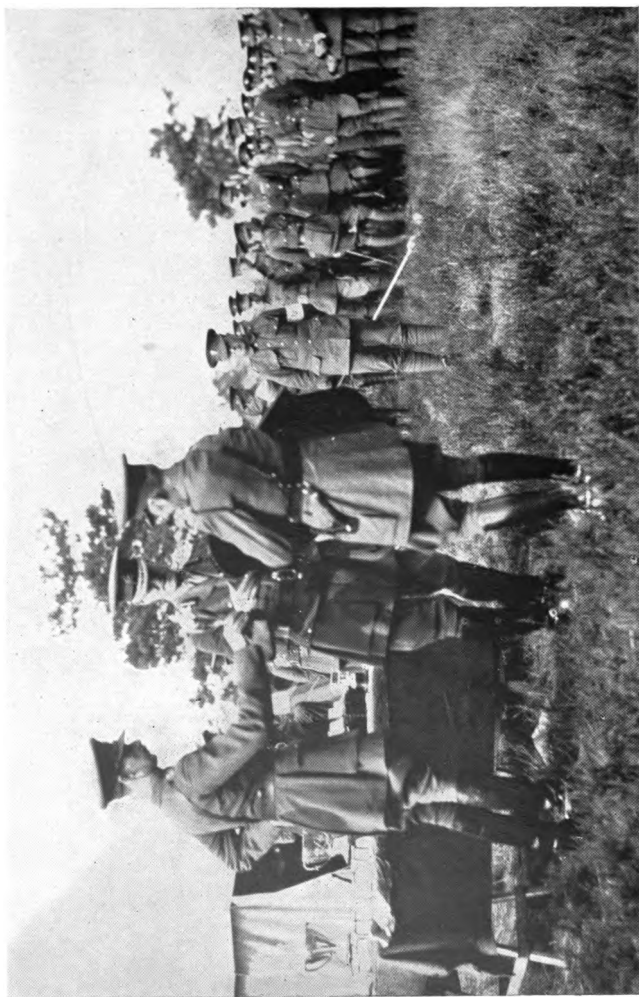
## EDUCATION.

Number of Education Certificates in possession on December 31st, 1923 :—

(a.) 1st Class	-	-	-	20
(b.) 2nd Class	-	-	-	303
(c.) 3rd Class	-	-	-	203



2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.



Lieut.-Col. R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., receiving Rhine Army Infantry Shield from General Sir A. J. Godby, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., G.O.C. in C., B.A.O.K., won by the Battalion at the Rhine Army Small Arms Meeting, 1923.

## CEYLON SHIELD, 1922-23.

Company	Cricket Cup, 1922	Swimming, 1923	Sports, 1923	Musketry Inter-Coy. Challenge Shield, 1923	Ceylon Trophy, 1923	Football, 1922-23	Hockey, 1922-23	Bayonet Fencing, 1923	Boxing, 1923	Cross Country, 1923	Total
D	10	5	10	15	3	15	15	20	20	20	133
B	15	20	15	10	4	10	10	10	5	15	114
C	5	15	5	20	2	5	20	15	15	5	107
A	20	10	20	5	1	20	5	5	10	10	106

Winners, D Company.

## INTER-HALF-COMPANY FOOTBALL LEAGUE, 1922-1923.

## Results.

Platoons	Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	GOALS		Points
						For	Against	
5 and 6	- B -	14	10	1	3	46	12	23
9 and 10	- C -	14	8	3	3	29	20	19
13 and 14	- D -	14	9	5	0	27	20	18
1 and 2	- A -	14	7	6	1	32	26	15
7 and 8	- B -	14	6	6	2	18	21	14
15 and 16	- D -	14	5	8	1	20	27	11
11 and 12	- C -	14	3	9	2	19	38	8
3 and 4	- A -	14	2	12	0	17	43	4

Winners of Shield, presented by Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, c.m.g.,  
D.S.O., Nos. 5 and 6 Platoons, B Company.

## RHINE ARMY EFFICIENCY SHIELD, 1922-23.

The Competition for this Shield was open to all Infantry Units, and comprised many events, both Military and Sporting. Points were allotted to each event more or less in proportion to the number of men taking part. To each event was given a maximum number of points which was obtained by the winner, the remainder gaining points in proportion to their performances. This Competition has now been done away with, and the Shield is now competed for at the Annual Small Arms Meeting. The Battalion won this Shield in 1923, as is stated elsewhere.

(a.) SMALL ARMS MEETING, 1922.

(b.) TRANSPORT, 1922.

(c.) ATHLETIC SPORTS, 1922.

Accounts of these events appeared in our records last year.

**(d.) ROUTE MARCH COMPETITION, 1923.**

An Inter-Unit Route March Competition was introduced in the Rhine Army during the winter 1922-23. This Competition counted points towards the Rhine Army Efficiency Shield.

The Battalion carried out a route march once a week during December, January and February. Our Competition March took place on March 19th, along a circular route, over a distance of ten miles. The turn-out of the Battalion was judged by an inspection on the Barrack Square before starting, and the Judging Committee assessed the march discipline by surprise *visits en route* and at halts. On return to Barracks another inspection was held to determine the physical condition, turn-out and general appearance of the men after the march.

The turn-out of the Battalion was excellent, and the men marched extraordinarily well. March discipline was good, and the inspection on return to Barracks did not reveal any signs of fatigue. The result was highly creditable, the Battalion winning the Competition by a margin of two points.

**(e.) CROSS-COUNTRY RACE, 1923.**

This Race was held on March 22nd, 1923, and the Battalion team put up a very good show in securing second place. They were defeated by the 2nd Battalion D.C.L. Infantry who had a remarkably fine team. The following composed our team :—

Capt. R. E. F. G. North.	Rfn. Blaber.
Lieut. C. J. Wilson.	" Dyer.
Corpl. Moore.	" Lee.
" Adlington.	" Rown, M.M.
L.-Corpl. Ayton.	" Rawlings.
" Tutchet.	" Smith ('06).
" Ball.	" Smith ('09).
Bdm. Maiden.	" Sturdy.
Bugler Anthony.	" Sutton.
Rfn. Alford.	" Weale.

**(f.) FOOTBALL, 1922-23.**

The following represented the Battalion during the season —

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.	Sergt. Austin.
Sergt. Waller.	Bdm. Reid.
Rfn. Flitton.	L.-Corpl. Tuteher.
„ Farrell.	Sergt. Stark.
Bdm. Widdows.	Rfn. Fellows.
Rfn. Fleming.	„ Prentice.

(g.) BOXING, 1928.

The Inter-Unit Team Boxing Competition took place in March 1928. The Battalion team did well, and ran out a very close second to the 2nd Battalion D.C.L. Infantry, being beaten by only three points. Our team was as follows :—

OFFICERS.

*Welterweight*.—2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale (Lost 1st Series).

*Lightweight*.—Lieut. T. L. Timpson (Runner-up).

OTHER RANKS.

*Heavyweight*.—L.-Sergt. Williams (Lost 2nd Series).

*Light-Heavyweight*.—L.-Corpl. Taylor (Runner-up).

*Middleweight*.—L.-Corpl. Smith (Winner).

*Welterweight*.—Rfn. Styants (Winner).

*Lightweight*.—L.-Corpl. Penning (Winner).

*Featherweight*.—Rfn. Harrod (Lost 1st Series).

*Bantamweight*.—L.-Corpl. Kellagher (Lost 1st Series).

*Flyweight*.—Bdm. Costley (Runner-up).

The following notice was published in Battalion Orders on March 31st, 1928 :—

“ The Commanding Officer wishes to congratulate the Battalion on winning the Shooting and Route March Competition, both of which reflects on the military efficiency of the Battalion as a whole, and which were won by the joint efforts of the whole Battalion. The Transport, which was third in the Competition, was greatly hampered by the fact that the Battalion only returned from Camp the previous day. With regard to the Sporting events, great credit is due to the boxers, who ran a very close finish and obtained second place, also the Cross-Country runners, who, in spite of losing the service of the best runners through illness, obtained second place.”



The following is a summary of the points gained by each Unit in each event:—

**RHINE ARMY EFFICIENCY SHIELD, 1922-23.**

	Small Arms Meeting, 1922	Route March, 1923	Football, 1922-23	Boxing, 1923	Transport, 1923	Cross Country Race, 1923	Athletic Sports, 1923	Total
2nd Bn. D.C.L.I. . . . .	64	45	21	24	24	24	12	214
2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. . . . .	90	50	9	22	22	5	0	198
1st Bn. Middlesex Regt. . . . .	50	44	21	18	22	3	8	166
1st Bn. Gloucester Regt. . . . .	69	48	13	4	21	5	4	164
1st Bn. West Yorks Regt. . . . .	68	37	24	4	18	3	1	156
1st Bn. Yorks and Lancs. . . . .	31	36	22	14	20	3	4	130
1st Bn. K.O.Y.L.I. . . . .	40	33	13	16	20	2	0	124
1st Bn. Northumberland Fus. . . . .	30	40	15	7	20	3	8	123

**BATTALION SPORTS, 1923.**

The Sports in 1922 had been held on the Barrack Square at Zugweg Barracks. This was not very satisfactory, owing to the hard surface of the ground and the extremely limited space—it entailed twenty-four laps for the 8 Mile Race—so it was decided to hold the Sports for 1923 while the Battalion was in Camp in April. At Somme Camp we had a large area of level ground, but owing to the very dry weather it was found impossib'le even with a roller to remove all the lumps. A certain amount of rain a few days before the Sports, and on the actual days of the Sports, did, however, improve matters considerably.

Owing to the formation of the Headquarter Wing there were six Companies competing, the Headquarter Wing being divided into two for the purposes of sport. There were two entirely different sets of sports, namely, the Inter-Company Ceylon Shield Sports and the individual Sports. In certain events, however, they were run concurrently, *i.e.*, High Jump, Long Jump, 8 Mile and 1 Mile.

The Inter-Company Sports were run on the team system, this being considered preferable to individuals counting points between their Companies. This avoided the Sports being confined to the star performers, and induced those of less ability to take part. A relay race is always more exciting than an individual race, and tremendous enthusiasm was shewn by everyone.

The 100 Yards, 120 Yards, Hurdles, 220 Yards, Quarter-Mile and Half-Mile were all run as relay races with teams of four from each Company. The High and Long Jumps entailed teams of two, the aggregate of each individual's best jumps being the height or length that counted. The 1 Mile and 8 Miles were run as team races, each Company entering a team of five, of which the first four counted.

Great keenness was displayed by the Competitors, and during the three weeks preceding the Sports they were to be seen out practising in the evenings, in spite of a hard morning's work and the vagaries of the weather.

The Sports were held on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, April 24th, 25th and 26th, in disgusting weather, Wednesday being confined to the Inter-Company events, and Tuesday and Friday to the Heats and Finals respectively of the individual events.

It was bitterly cold and a certain amount of rain fell. There was also a strong wind, which persisted in knocking over the hurdles, so much so that the Inter-Company Hurdle Relay Race had to be postponed from the 25th till the 26th.

Y Company were the outstanding performers in the Ceylon Shield Sports, winning six out of the nine events. X and B were the next most successful competitors.

In the individual Sports Sergt. Hammond and Sergt. Carter carried off a large number of prizes between them.

#### RESULTS.—INTER-COMPANY SPORTS.

- 100 Yards Relay.—1st, Y ; 2nd, X ; 3rd, D.
- 120 Yards Hurdles.—1st, Y ; 2nd, B ; 3rd, X.
- 220 Yards Relay.—1st, Y ; 2nd, D ; 3rd, X.
- 440 Yards Relay.—1st, Y ; 2nd, B ; 3rd, X.
- 880 Yards Relay.—1st, Y ; 2nd, X ; 3rd, B.
- One Mile Team Race.—1st, Y ; 2nd, X ; 3rd, C.
- Three Miles Team Race.—1st, X ; 2nd, D ; 3rd, B.
- High (Team) Jump.—1st, C ; 2nd, Y ; 3rd, A.
- Long (Team) Jump.—1st, B ; 2nd, A ; 3rd, X.
- Tug-of-War.—1st, B ; 2nd, A ; 3rd, Equal Y and C.

#### RESULTS.—INDIVIDUAL SPORTS.

- 100 Yards.—1, Sergt. Hammond ; 2, Lieut. G. de Bruyne ; 3, Lieut. C. A. White.
- 220 Yards.—1, Sergt. Hammond ; 2, Rfn. Aldridge ; 3, Lieut. G. de Bruyne.

*Quarter-Mile*.—1, Sergt. Carter ; 2, Rfn. Sharples ; 3, Bdm. Maiden.  
*Half-Mile*.—1, L.-Corpl. Tutchet ; 2, Lieut. C. J. Wilson.  
*One Mile*.—1, Rfn. Furr ; 2, 2nd Lieut. R. G. Oxley ; 3, Lieut. C. T. Mitford.  
*Three Miles*.—1, Lieut. C. T. Mitford ; 2, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 3, L.-Corpl. Weale.  
*120 Yards Hurdles*.—1, Sergt. Waller ; 2, Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench ; 3, Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent.  
*High Jump*.—1, Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench ; 2, 2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale.  
*Long Jump*.—1, Lieut. P. G. Bower ; 2, Lieut. C. A. White.  
*Throwing the Cricket Ball*.—1, Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench ; 2, Sergt. Waller.  
*Putting the Shot*.—1, Sergt. Waller ; 2, L.-Corpl. Taylor.  
*Junior 100 Yards*.—1, Rfn. Sharples ; 2, Rfn. Farrell.  
*Junior Quarter-Mile*.—1, Bugler Anthony ; 2, Rfn. Smith ('09).

---

### HOCKEY, 1922-23.

The Battalion entered for the "A" League, playing 7 matches altogether, winning 3, drawing 2, losing 2. Their position in the League was fourth out of eight, which, considering all the matches were played in February and March, was as good as could be hoped for, as the majority of the best hockey players were away for most of the matches, and some were not there to take part in any of them, it being the leave season. The following were the most regular players :—Captain Mauduit, Lieut. C. J. Wilson, Lieut. P. G. Bower, 2nd Lieut. Gurney, 2nd Lieut. Stafford, 2nd Lieut. Dundas, Lieut. White, 2nd Lieut. Trench, 2nd Lieut. Boileau, 2nd Lieut. Gurney, Sergt. Austin, Sergt. Baal, Corpl. Halloway, Bdm. Hirst, Bdm. Bowden and Bdm. Reid.

---

### RHINE ARMY SPORTS, 1923.

The Rhine Army Sports were held on the Riehl Ground, Cologne, on May 29th and 31st, while the Battalion were out at Eil, at the Musketry Camp. We entered a team for every event, and reached the Finals of the 100 Yards, 440 Yards, 1 Mile and 3 Miles, but were unable to secure first or second place in any of these events. Our team ran third in the 100 Yards, and we took fourth place in the 3 Miles and the High Jump.

The standard of Battalion teams in the Rhine Army was remarkably high, and it required an exceptionally good team to do well. The 1st Battalion The Northumberland Fusiliers, 1st Battalion The Gloucestershire Regiment, 2nd Battalion D.C.L.I. and 1st Battalion The Middlesex Regiment, all had teams of a very high order, that would have gone far in Army Sports at Aldershot. Appended is a list of our teams :—

**100 Yards.**—Lieut. C. A. White, Lieut. G. De Bruyne, Sergt. F. Hammond, D.C.M., Rfn. Aldridge.

**220 Yards.**—Lieut. C. A. White, Sergt. F. Carter, Sergt. F. Hammond, D.C.M., Rfn. Aldridge.

**440 Yards.**—Lieut. C. J. Wilson, Sergt. F. Carter, L.-Corpl. R. Tutchet, Rfn. Sharples.

**880 Yards.**—Lieut. C. J. Wilson, L.-Corpl. R. Tutchet, 2nd Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley, Bugler G. Anthony.

**One Mile.**—Capt. North, 2nd Lieut. Oxley, Rfn. Furr, Rfn. Rown.

**Three Miles.**—Capt. North, 2nd Lieut. Mitford, L.-Corpl. E. Ball, L.-Corpl. B. Weal.

**Hurdles.**—2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps, 2nd Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench, Sergt. F. Dammond, D.C.M., Sergt. W. Waller.

**High Jump.**—2nd Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench, 2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale.

**Long Jump.**—Lieut. P. G. Bower, Lieut. C. A. White.

**Putting the Shot.**—Sergt. W. Waller, L.-Corpl. G. Taylor.

**Tug-of-War.**—Sergt. J. Fisher, Sergt. C. Batkin, L.-Sergt. W. Ayers, L.-Sergt. E. Martin, Corpl. H. Ash, Corpl. E. Bunn, L.-Corpl. C. Churchman, Riflemen J. Fisher, Corkett and Hill. Coach, C.-Q.-M.-S. H. Edwards.

## BATTALION RIFLE MEETING.

Held at Urbach Ranges, Cologne, on May 31st, 1923.

WINNER OF CUP FOR THE CHAMPION SHOT AT THE MEETING.

Rfn. Massey.

EVENT 1. SNAPSHOOTING—200 YARDS.		H.P.S. 20.	
		Points	
Class A.—1.	Rfn. Hartley	—	17
	2. L.-Sergt. W. Ayres	—	16
	3. Rfn. Walker	—	15
Class B.—1.	Sergt. Brookes	—	10
	Rfn. Murfitt	—	10
	Rfn. Chadwick	—	10
	Rfn. Arnold	—	10
	Corpl. Bosley	—	10
	L.-Corpl. Croft	—	10

**EVENT 2. RAPID—300 YARDS. H.P.S., 40.**

<i>Class A.</i> —1.	L.-Sergt. Woolmore	—	—	—	29
2.	Rfn. Smith (21)	—	—	—	29
3.	Rfn. Massey	—	—	—	29
<i>Class B.</i> —1.	Rfn. Hewitt	—	—	—	25
2.	Rfn. Hunt	—	—	—	23
3.	Rfn. Corrie	—	—	—	22

**EVENT 3. SLOW—600 YARDS. H.P.S., 20.**

<i>Class A.</i> —1.	Rfn. Bell	—	—	—	20
2.	{ Corpl. Jones	—	—	—	19
	{ L.-Corpl. Allwork	—	—	—	19
<i>Class B.</i> —1.	Rfn. Lines	—	—	—	17
2.	Rfn. Hewitt	—	—	—	15
3.	Rfn. Fisher	—	—	—	14

**EVENT 4. INTER-COMPANY TILE COMPETITION.**

<i>Class A.</i> —1.	B Company.
2.	{ D Company.
	{ Y Company.
<i>Class B.</i> —1.	D Company.
2.	A Company.
3.	B Company.

**EVENT 5. INTER-COMPANY "HEADS DOWN" COMPETITION.**

<i>Class A.</i> —1.	C Company.
2.	A Company.
3.	B Company.
<i>Class B.</i> —1.	A Company.
2.	Y Company.
3.	X Company.

**EVENT 6. COMPANY MATCH.**

1.	B Company	—	—	—	204
2.	X Company	—	—	—	202
3.	D Company	—	—	—	183

**POOL BULL.**

200 Yards—L.-Corpl. McGill, Rfn. Bell.  
300 Yards—Corpl. Bixby, Rfn. Carver.  
600 Yards—L.-Corpl. Smith (16), Rfn. Carver.

NOTE.—*Class A.*—Marksmen and 1st Class Shots.  
*Class B.*—The Remainder.

**RHINE ARMY AQUATIC SPORTS, 1923.**

These Sports were held on the 13th and 14th July, and the Battalion put up a very fine performance, winning the Inter-Unit Silver Cup very decisively, and carrying off a large number of individual prizes.





VIEW OF PITCH AND PAVILION, CRICKET GROUND, COLOGNE.  
Capt. F. H. Horton (R.B.) bowling to Capt. Lyon.

Results are appended:—

50 Yards.—2, Rifleman Butt ; 3, L.-Corpl. Ball.

50 Yards (Back Stroke).—1st, Rfn. Butt.

100 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 2, Rfn. Butt, 3, Rfn. Norris.

400 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball.

Diving.—4, Rfn. Cochrane.

50 Yards Relay.—1, 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. (L.-Corpl. Ball, Rfn. Butt, Rfn. Norris and Rfn. Cochrane).

Silver Cup.—1, 2nd K.R.R.C., 19 points ; 2, 14/20th Hussars, 9 points.

---

### CRICKET, 1923.

The Battalion played the 1st Battalion K.O.Y.L. Infantry in the first round of the Rhine Army Cricket Competition, and were unlucky to lose by 8 runs on the first innings. Score: 2nd K.R.R.C., 107; K.O.Y.L.I., 110. In the second innings Captain Le G. G. W. Horton and Mr. C. J. Wilson went in first and hit up 116 in just over half an hour! a truly remarkable piece of batting. The Battalion then retired with one and a quarter hours in which to dismiss the K.O.Y.L.I. in their second innings, but the latter played a steady game and had lost no wickets when stumps were drawn.

We ought to have won this match, but the side batted badly in the first innings, and none of the best batsmen made runs. This knocked us out of the Competition, which was finally won by the West Yorkshire Regiment.

Colonel Commandant H. B. P. L. Kennedy presented a Cup to be played for by the four Battalions of the 2nd Rhine Brigade. We drew the 1st Battalion K.O.Y.L.I. in the first round, and played them on Saturday and Sunday, September 15th and 16th, at Lindenthal. The K.O.Y.L.I. batted first and scored 60 for the loss of one wicket by lunch time on Saturday. Rain prevented any further play that day. On Sunday we dismissed the K.O.Y.L.I. for 202, and passed their total with only six wickets down. Hon. D. O. Trench compiled an excellent 96. There was no time for further play that day, and, as both Battalions went out immediately to camp, the result was decided on the first innings.



On Sunday and Monday, September 23rd and 24th, we met the 2nd Battalion D.C.L.I. in the final of the Brigade Cup. This match was limited to two days' cricket, and was to be decided on the first innings if two were not completed. The D.C.L.I. batted first and were dismissed for 219, Mr. C. H. Gurney bowling well. We replied with 170 for three wickets (Captain T. N. F. Wilson, not out 50), and so were in a strong position when stumps were drawn.

"Dry rot" set in, however, on Monday morning, and when the last man went in 16 runs were still required for a first innings lead, which it was most important to get. The last two men managed to get the required runs, Mr. P. W. Cripps batting well.

In their second innings the D.C.L.I. went for the bowling and made 280 for six wickets, and declared at tea time, leaving us two hours in which to get a similar number of runs. We fared very badly and when stumps were drawn had only made 170 for seven wickets. Thus we were lucky to win the match on the first innings.

Mr. W. D. Davies played two invaluable innings of 60 and not out 70, and saved us from a complete collapse in the second innings.

---

### **RHINE ARMY SMALL ARMS MEETING.**

Held at Urbach Ranges, Cologne, September 25th-29th, 1928.

For the second year in succession the Battalion won the Championship of the Rhine Army at the Annual Rifle Meeting. Though not leading at the end of the second day, some very fine shooting in the Platoon and Company Matches brought them out top at the finish by a very large margin.

A most satisfactory feature was the keenness shown in the Individual Events (we had more entries than any other unit), and the excellent results obtained by junior N.C.O.'s and men. The Battalion Armourer-Staff-Sergt. Hayes, R.A.O.C., became Rhine Army Champion for the year 1928, with the highest aggregate score for individual events.

The following congratulatory message was published in Battalion Orders :—

“The Commanding Officer wishes to congratulate all ranks of the Battalion on the phenomenal success achieved at the B.A.O.R. Annual Rifle Meeting, a success which not only reflects great credit on the Battalion as a whole, but also tends to show that the Weapon Training of the 2nd Battalion has reached a satisfactory standard.”

Besides the Challenge Shield and Championship Cup, the Battalion carried off 64 Medals and some £60 in prize money, a very creditable performance. Results :—

*Results.*

**CHALLENGE SHIELD AND CHAMPIONSHIP CUP.**

		Points
1.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	— 982½
2.	2nd Bn. D.C.L. Infantry	— 828½

**INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.**

**EVENT 1. RAPID—300 YARDS. H.P.S., 40.**

<i>Class Y.</i> —1.	Sergt. Bentley	—	—	—	34
2.	C.-S.-M. Denston	—	—	—	31
3.	R.-S.-M. Tyler	—	—	—	30
5.	Lieut.-Col. W. S. Knox-Gore	—	—	—	29
7.	Sergt. Brogan	—	—	—	28
<i>Class V.</i> —1.	L.-Corpl. Jukes	—	—	—	31
2.	L.-Corpl. Ball	—	—	—	30

**EVENT 2. SNAPSHOTING—300 YARDS. H.P.S., 25.**

<i>Class Y.</i> —2.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones	—	—	—	18
<i>Class V.</i> —2.	Rfn. James	—	—	—	18
4.	L.-Corpl. Pullinger, M.M.	—	—	—	15
5.	Rfn. Walker	—	—	—	15
6.	Rfn. Brown	—	—	—	13

**EVENT 3. SLOW—500 YARDS. H.P.S., 25.**

<i>Class Y.</i> —2.	Capt. Shafto	—	—	—	22
<i>Class V.</i> —1.	Rfn. Massey	—	—	—	24
4.	L.-Corpl. Ford	—	—	—	21
5.	L.-Corpl. Ball	—	—	—	20

**INDIVIDUAL AGGREGATE. H.P.S., 90.**

<i>Class Y.</i> —2.	Sergt. Bentley	—	—	—	60
<i>Class V.</i> —1.	L.-Corpl. Jukes	—	—	—	58
2.	Rfn. Walker	—	—	—	57
3.	L.-Corpl. Ball	—	—	—	55

**EVENT 11. REVOLVER.**

<i>Class V.</i> —2.	L.-Sergt. Stevwright, M.M.	—	47
---------------------	----------------------------	---	----

# TEAM EVENTS.

## † EVENT 4. MACHINE GUN MATCH.

1.	2nd Bn. D.C.L. Infantry	-	-	-	64
2.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	-	-	-	56

## † EVENT 5. LEWIS GUN MATCH.

### *Team Results.*

2.	B Company	-	-	-	-	41
7.	A Company	-	-	-	-	32

### *Battalion Results.*

1.	2nd Bn. D.C.L. Infantry	-	-	-	187½
2.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	-	-	-	104½

## † EVENT 6. PLATOON MATCH.

### *Team Results.*

1.	C Company	-	-	-	-	49
2.	D Company	-	-	-	-	48
3.	B Company	-	-	-	-	47
15.	A Company	-	-	-	-	36

(24 teams competed.)

### *Battalion Results.*

1.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	-	-	148
2.	2nd Bn. D.C.L. Infantry	-	-	115

## EVENT 7. YOUNG SOLDIERS.

1.	1st Bn. The West Yorks	-	-	293
8.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	-	-	244

## † EVENT 8. COMPANY MATCH.

### *Team Results.*

1.	X Company	-	-	-	-	524
	D Squad, 14/20th Hussars	-	-	-	-	524
3.	Y Company	-	-	-	-	520
7.	A Company	-	-	-	-	500
9.	C Company	-	-	-	-	496
13.	B Company	-	-	-	-	467
17.	D Company	-	-	-	-	454

(32 teams competed.)

X Company won the "Shoot Off" by 85 points.

### *Battalion Results.*

1.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps	-	-	588
2.	2nd Bn. D.C.L. Infantry	-	-	464

## EVENT 9. OFFICERS' TEAM.

1.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps (A)	-	114
----	------------------------------	---	-----

[Lieut.-Col. W. S. Knox-Gore, Capt. E. D. Shafto, 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford, 2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale.

6.	2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps (B)	-	87
----	------------------------------	---	----

## † EVENT 10. REVOLVER.

- |                             |   |   |   |   |     |
|-----------------------------|---|---|---|---|-----|
| 1. 14/20th Hussars          | - | - | - | - | 485 |
| 4. 2nd Bn. The K.R.R. Corps | - | - | - | - | 406 |

NOTES.—† These Events counted towards the Championship :—

*Class Y.*—Officers, W.O.'s and Sergeants.

*Class V.*—Corporals, Lance-Corporals and Riflemen.

## WINNING TEAMS.

EVENT 6.—No. 12 Platoon.

*L.G. Section.*

L.-Sergt. E. Martin.	Rfn. C. Barker (No. 2).
L.-Corpl. J. Ford.	Rfn. W. Holland.
Rfn. F. Jillard (No. 1).	

*Rifle Section.*

L.-Corpl. G. Hallums.	Rfn. C. Firth.
Rfn. A. Hewitt.	Rfn. S. Shuttler.
Rfn. G. Hickman.	

EVENT 8.—X Company.

2nd Lt. W. Heathcoat-Amory (Captain).	Bugler C. Soper.
R.-S.-M. F. Tyler.	Bdm. L. Maiden.
Sergt. S. Lindsey.	Bdm. E. Salter.
Corpl. L. Lee.	Bdm. F. Reid.
Corpl. C. Jones.	Bdm. A. Stephens.
L.-Corpl. A. Hook.	Rfn. C. Bowden.
L.-Corpl. G. Whinder.	Rfn. G. Stokes.
L.-Corpl. W. Ayton.	Rfn. H. Troughton.
L.-Corpl. G. Smith.	Rfn. W. Brooks.
L.-Corpl. G. Saunders.	Rfn. H. Goulburn.

## BOXING, 1923.

Competitions within the Battalion were held throughout the year, and it was seen early that there was sufficient talent to promise fair hopes of winning the Rhine Army Inter-Unit Team Competition, which was being held in March. When the time arrived, however, the Battalion had to be content with second place, the 1st Battalion D.C.L.I. having a lead of 3 points at the end of the Competition.

L.-Corpl. Smith and Rifleman Penning afterwards proceeded to Aldershot to compete in the Army Championships, but did not get very far.

In May the Rhine Army Individual Championships were held. The entries by the Battalion did quite well, L.-Corpl. Smith winning the Middleweights, and L.-Corpl. Taylor and Rifleman Styants getting into the final of the Light-Heavies and Lightweights respectively.

The order of merit for the Ceylon Shield Boxing was : D Company, C Company, A Company, B Company. Each Company entered one Middleweight, two Welter, Light, Feather and Bantamweights respectively. Rifleman Rown, M.M., won the Middles for B Company, Rifleman Pinnock the Welters for A Company, and the Lights, Feathers and Bantams were won for D Company by Rifleman Pester, L.-Corpl. Derbidge and Rifleman Wild respectively.

In December the Rhine Army Inter-Unit Novices' Team Competition was held. The Battalion did well and up to the last evening's boxing was equal top with several other units. In the end, however, we had to be content with fifth place out of 12 entries. Points were secured for the Battalion as under :—

L.-Corpl. Henry, 8 points ; Rifleman Read, 5 points ; Rifleman Pinnock, Bandsman Edwards, Rifleman Pester and Rifleman Mc Donnell, 3 points each, making a total of 25 points, as against 31 secured by the winners, who were the Cameron Highlanders. The Welterweights was won by L.-Corpl. Henry, but no other representative got further than the semi-final.

### **FOOTBALL, 1923-24.**

The Battalion team has improved considerably since last year. Though rather low down in the Rhine Army "A" League, the team has always put up a good fight and has never been badly beaten. But somehow they never quite get there. The performances to date read : played, 11 ; won, 2 ; lost, 4 ; drawn, 5. We hope for a larger measure of success in the second half of the season.

Colonel Commandant H. B. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O. (late of the Regiment), Commanding the 2nd Rhine Brigade, presented a Cup to be competed for by the four Battalions of his Brigade, namely, 2nd Battalion D.C.L.I., 1st Battalion

**SHIELDS AND CUPS WON BY THE 2ND BATTALION ON THE RHINE, 1922-23.**



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Rhine Army Championship Shield (Small Arms Meeting), 1923. | Rhine Army Route-March Competition, 1923.                         |
| Polo Autumn Tournament, 1923.                              | Rhine Army Enlisted Boys Football (Knock-out) Championship, 1923. |
| Rhine Army Aquatic Championship, 1923.                     | Rhine Army Small Arms Meeting, Group A Championship, 1923.        |
| Wiesbaden (French) Polo Tournament, 1923.                  | 2nd Rhine Brigade Cricket Cup, 1923.                              |
| Rhine Army Small Arms Meeting, Group A Championship, 1922. | Rhine Army Enlisted Boys Football Shield, 1922-23.                |
| Runners-up Rhine Army Efficiency Shield, 1922-23.          |   |



K.O.Y.L.I., 1st Battalion Royal Ulster Rifles, and ourselves, and also a Company of the Royal Tank Corps. We defeated the D.C.L.I. in the first round by 2 goals to 1, but lost in the semi-final by the same score after a very hard game to the Ulster Rifles, who were the eventual winners.

The Battalion team has been selected from the following :

*Goal*.—Rifleman Stenlake.

*Backs*.—Sergt. Austin, L.-Corpl. Merritt, Rifleman Farrell.

*Halves*.—Sergt. Young, Rifleman Flitton, Rifleman Mansfield.

*Forwards*.—Sergt. Woolmore, L.-Corpl. Tutchter, L.-Corpl. Smith, Bandsman Reid, Rifleman Fennell, Rifleman Prentice, Rifleman Howard.

Play for the Inter-Company Football Shield has not started yet, the matches having been reserved for the later half of the season. As in all other sports and games, there will now be six competing Companies as a result of the Headquarter Wing, which is divided into two as follows :

X Company—Band, Buglers, Signallers, Transport ;  
Y Company—Machine Gunners and the Administrative Group (*e.g.*, Tailors, Shoemakers, Police, Orderly Room Staff, Q.M. Staff, etc.).

The Inter-Half-Company League, inaugurated last season by Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., who presented the Shield that is played for, is in full swing. Each Half-Company provides one team, while the Headquarter Wing produces four, one from each group. Up to date the best form has been shown by the team of No. 4 Group of Headquarter Wing (Band and Transport), who are at present an unbeaten side.

#### CEYLON SHIELD, 1923-24. PRESENT POSITION.

Company	Sports	Swimming	Inter-Company Challenge Shield	Ceylon Trophy	Cricket Cup	Total
Y	30	30	20	2½	12½	95
X	25	20	5	0	22½	72½
A	5	25	15	5	22½	72½
D	15	10	25	9½	12½	72
C	10	15	30	4	5	64
B	20	0	10	0	30	60



**BATTALION CONCERT PARTY.**

In October it was decided to form a Concert Party and to give a Concert in Zugweg Barracks in a month's time. Consequently all the artistes in the Battalion were collected together, consisting of: Bandmaster Dunn, C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson, C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell, Sergt. Melly, Sergt. Kempshall, Sergt. Watts, Sergt. Williams, Sergt. Fisher, Corpl. Woods, Rifleman Gleeson and Bandsman Edwards, and rehearsals were started. It was decided that the first part of the programme should take the form of a "Pierrot Party," and the second half, individual turns. From the very start until the day of the Concert difficulties presented themselves, as it was impossible to collect all the "Troupe" together for rehearsals, owing to duties being very heavy at the time.

The date of the Concert was fixed for December 10th. As the expenses for putting on the "show" were somewhat large, it was decided to hire a theatre in the town and open it to the Garrison. The Amusements Office was very kind in putting the "Scala Theatre" at our disposal for a very small sum.

The Concert duly came off on the 10th, and it can be safely said it was a success, there being about 400 people from the Garrison who came and saw it. The first half of the programme went with a swing from the start, Sergt. Williams and Corpl. Woods being a great acquisition with their banjolines. The second half was also very successful, but unfortunately had to be cut short owing to lack of time. The Concert certainly proved the existence of considerable talent in the Battalion, and it is satisfactory to know that the Concert Party Fund benefited as a result of it. Besides the actual Concert Party, R.-S.-M. Tyler, C.-S.-M. Francis and Sergt. Woods were of great assistance in the organisation part of the business.

The programme was as follows :—

**PART I.**

- |                          |     |     |     |     |     |                               |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------------------------------|
| 1.—Band                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | Selection.                    |
| 2.—Opening Chorus        | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | "Laugh and the World Laughs." |
| 3.—Sergt. Melly          | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | "Jo is here."                 |
| 4.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | "Wonderful One."              |
| 5.—Sergt. Kempshall      | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | "I'll Change your Clouds."    |

6.—Bdm. Edwards	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Tripe."
7.—Sergt. Williams and Corpl. Woods	...	...	...	...	...	...	Selected.
8.—Rfn. Gleeson	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Fiji Isles."
9.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Mince Pies."
10.—Mr. Dunn	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Swanee River Moon."
11.—Concerted	...	...	...	...	...	...	"The Army A B C."
12.—Sergt. Kempshall	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Say it while Dancing."
13.—Bdm. Edwards	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Pea Nuts."
14.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Gondolier."
15.—Sergt. Melly	...	...	...	...	...	...	"I like 'em all."
16.—Sergt. Williams and Corpl. Woods	...	...	...	...	...	...	Selected.
17.—Mr. Dunn	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Arrawarra."
18.—Rfn. Gleeson	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Indian Rag."
19.—Finale	...	...	...	...	...	...	"Operatic."

## INTERVAL.

Band	...	...	...	...	...	...	Selection.
------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------------

## PART II.

1.—Sergt. Fisher	...	...	...	...	...	"Nirvana."
2.—Sergt. Melly and That	...	...	...	...	...	"Song and Patter."
3.—Sketch	...	...	...	...	...	"The Harbour Master."
4.—Bdm. Edwards	...	...	...	...	...	"99."
5.—Sergt. Melly	...	...	...	...	...	"Thanks very much."
6.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson	...	...	...	...	...	"Ballot Dance."
7.—Rfn. Gleeson	...	...	...	...	...	"Zum Zula Bim Bim."

Band-Sergeant Watts—At the piano.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

---

**GOLF, 1923.**

The Cologne Golf Links have improved a great deal in the last six months. Many holes were altered, and when the greens get better it will be a really good little 18-hole course. Before the War the Germans had made six holes, but during the War it was used as a German ammunition dump, which did not improve the fairway or the greens!

There were many competitions during the year. J. N. Cheney (1) won one, and Captain Shafto (12) with Lieut. Maclure won a Foursome Competition.

The Rhine Army Championship was held in May. J. N. Cheney got into the Final, but was beaten by Captain Campbell, R.A.S.C., after having a very good match.

The Inter-Regimental (teams of six) was very disappointing indeed, as we had far the best team and ought to have won easily. In the first round we were drawn against the

R.A.C.C. (Chaplains) and won every match. In the second round we drew the R.A.M.C. The score stood at three matches to two in our favour, when Scott-Makdougall halved his match on the last green. By the Rules in England we had won by three and a half matches to two and a half, but by a Local Rule Scott-Makdougall had to play his match out. He was beaten on the twentieth green, and so we tied with our opponents. This entailed a re-play, in which we were beaten by 4 matches to 2, the team having an "off" day.

The team was :—

	Handicap.
J. N. Cheney     -   -   -   -	1
D. R. C. Boileau     -   -   -   -	6
H. Scott-Makdougall     -   -   -   -	8
Lieut.-Colonel Knox-Gore     -   -   -   -	9
Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf     -   -   -   -	10
Major G. Dubs     -   -   -   -	10

We held a Battalion Handicap Competition, in which Captain E. D. Shafto (12) beat D. R. C. Boileau (6) in the Final. It is hoped that we shall win the Inter-Regimental Golf next year in Cologne and be ready to take part in the Army Golf on our return to England.

### POLO, 1923.

The Battalion had a very successful polo season in 1923, considering that it was only the second year that it had been revived since the War. There were fourteen players at the beginning of the season, which was increased to a total of nineteen by the end, while twenty-eight private ponies were owned by the officers of the Battalion during the season. The majority of chargers were also used as polo ponies, bringing the average number of ponies actually playing at any one time to about thirty. The Battalion entered for five tournaments in the course of the season, winning two outright, being in the Final for two more, and only once being unplaced.

THE JUNIOR HANDICAP TOURNAMENT was played in June and was limited to players with a total handicap of 8. As there were not enough players with two ponies to com-



2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS



2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps. Lieut. J. N. Cheney. Lieut. Lord Cromwell. Major E. B. Denison.  
WINNERS OF SENIOR HANDICAP TOURNAMENT.

pete as a team, it was agreed that players of the same handicap could play alternate chukkhass. The team was accordingly selected from the following :—

Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, Lieut. A. G. Bennett, 2nd Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley, 2nd Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau, Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall, 2nd Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell.

They were unfortunate enough to be beaten by the Gunners' Junior Team in the first round on a fraction, after a very exciting match.

THE SENIOR HANDICAP TOURNAMENT was played also in June concurrently with the Junior Tournament. The Battalion were more lucky in this Tournament and won their way through to the Final pretty easily. They had a very stiff fight against the G.H.Q. team in the Final, being just ahead by the narrowest of fractions when the bell went at the end of the last chukkhass, thereby winning their first Tournament of the season. The team representing the Battalion was as follows :—

2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps (1), Major E. B. Denison (2), Lieut. Lord Cromwell (3), and Lieut. J. N. Cheney (back).

THE SUBALTERNS' HANDICAP TOURNAMENT was played in July, and the Battalion side were very unlucky to be beaten in the Final by the Gunners' "A" Team, by the odd goal, after they had disposed of the Gunners' "B" Team in the previous round. They were rather unfortunate not to be able to put quite their strongest team into the field in this Tournament. The team which represented the Battalion was as follows :—

2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps (1), 2nd Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley (2), Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth (3), and Lieut. J. N. Cheney (back).

THE INTER-REGIMENTAL TOURNAMENT was played in August and was the one which the Battalion was most keen to win. Only three teams were entered, the Battalion drawing against the Gunners, allowing the 14/20th Hussars to pass through to the Final by a bye. The Battalion gained a somewhat unexpectedly easy victory over the Gunners by 6 goals to 3, thereby qualifying to meet the 14/20th Hussars, the holders, in the Final. A capital game ensued, ending in the Battalion having to be content

with second place. The score was 6 goals to 3 in favour of the Cavalry, who were perhaps helped a little to gain their victory by their superior ponies. The team which represented the Battalion were the following :—

2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps (1), Major E. B. Denison (2), Lieut. Lord Cromwell (3), and Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders Knox-Gore (back).

THE AUTUMN HANDICAP TOURNAMENT was played in September and gave the Battalion their second win of the season. The teams were limited to a total handicap of 12. The Battalion entered two teams for this Tournament, comprised of the following :—

"A" Team.—Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, Major E. B. Denison, Lieut. F. L. Trotter and 2nd Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley.

"B" Team.—Lieut. J. N. Cheney, Lieut. Lord Cromwell, 2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps and Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore.

The Tournament and a very nice Cup were won for the Battalion by "B" Team, fairly easily, thereby bringing a very satisfactory close to the 1923 Cologne Season.

OSTEND AND ANTWERP.—In August and September a team from the Battalion went on tour to Ostend and Antwerp, spending a week at each place. The Battalion team played every day they were not travelling, and competed, amongst others, against a French team and a Belgian team, No. 2 Albert Greiser team, a 14/20th team, a Gunners' team and a team from G.H.Q. Rhine Army. Several Tournaments were played, and although the Battalion team did not actually win any of the Tournaments they put up a creditable display in all the matches. The team was entertained most royally wherever they went, and our thanks are especially due to Mr. Freeling, who so generously asked us to stay at his house in Antwerp during our stay there, to Mr. Albert Greiser and the Antwerp Polo Club for so very generously putting up our ponies, etc., and also to Major Foster, who worked so very hard as organiser of the polo itself. The teams were selected from the following :—

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, Major E. B. Denison, Lieut. Lord Cromwell, Lieut. J. N. Cheney and 2nd Lieut. P. W. Cripps.





2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.



WINNERS OF AUTUMN HANDICAP TOURNAMENT.

Lt.-Col. W. S. Knox-Gore, Lt. Lord Cromwell, Major E. B. Denison, and Lt. P. W. Cripps.

WIESBADEN.—In October a team of the Battalion went to Wiesbaden as guests of the French Army to compete in the French Polo Tournament being held there. Owing to the weather the Tournament had finally to be run as a one-day Tournament, and the Battalion proved victorious, defeating the French Army team in the Final and thereby winning a Cup, kindly presented by the French High Commissioner. The team was as follows :—

Lieut. Lord Cromwell (1), Major E. B. Denison (2), Lieut.-Colonel Willan (3), and Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore (back).

It will be seen by the above accounts of Tournaments that the season was a success, and an even better one next year is being looked forward to. A lot of new blood has arrived on the Rhine. The 1st Dragoon Guards have replaced the 14/20th Hussars, and the Artillery Brigade of last year has been replaced by a new one, although three of last year's Gunners' team have exchanged and will be available for the team next year. Some new recruits have been obtained in the Battalion, but we shall sadly miss the services of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan and Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, neither of whom will unfortunately be available for the coming season.

---

### RACING.

There were no race horse owners in the Battalion up to the close of the British racing season last year, but two recruits in Lord Cromwell and Mr. P. W. Cripps hope to make themselves felt in the racing next year. Lord Cromwell proved that at any rate one of his horses should do well next year, as out of the three races that he entered his horse "Werwolf" in, in October, he registered one first and two seconds in the French Races at Wiesbaden and Dortmund. Captain de Wend Fenton, 14/20th Hussars, piloted him into second place at Wiesbaden, when the owner, after obtaining a second place himself at the same place, registered the Battalion's first win on the Rhine at Dortmund. One other horse of the same owner was run at Dortmund, but failed after running well to get a place. Mr. Cripps in this case was in the saddle as Lord Cromwell could not do the weight.

**SHOOTING, 1923.**

Following on the successful season of last year a further 900 acres of ground were procured at Gartzweiler, about ten miles north of the Bergheim shoot, thus bringing the total up to nearly 3000 acres. A very wet period just as the birds were hatching destroyed any hopes of a really good season and the reports of the local inhabitants were anything but optimistic. For this reason it was probably just as well that Battalion and Brigade training prevented any regular shooting until the end of September, by which time birds were well grown and "strong on the wing."

Two Labrador retrievers were brought out from England during September to take the place of the German hound, "Mouki," who had been "axed" at the end of last season. "Rascal," a young pedigree dog who did not belie his name, will probably be more useful next year, but managed to add to the bag in more ways than one, and "Bob," a useful old dog who, after doing much good work, picking up a lot of birds, unfortunately passed away half-way through the season from pneumonia.

Towards the end of October, as birds got too wild to walk up to, it was decided to start driving, so on October 28th the first of a series of highly successful days' driving took place. Working in the light of knowledge gained by the little driving which was done last year, it was thought best to divide the ground into eight short drives, the guns on these occasions concealing themselves behind piles of turnips or in the ditches, which were more often than not half full of water. The success of these drives really depended almost on the direction of the wind, as the birds having no fixed line of flight, due probably to the entire absence of landmarks of any description, always broke away down wind in spite of the frenzied and highly-unsuccessful efforts of the multitude of beaters to turn them over guns.

With parties of about fifteen guns and the same number of beaters the average bag on these days was about 25 hares and 15 brace of partridge. On the whole another very successful and amusing season has been enjoyed by everyone, but no account of shooting at Cologne would be complete without some reference to the duck shooting on the Rhine,

from which we had been led to expect so much. As a matter of fact the shooting this year was a complete failure, except for one day at the end of December, when three guns went out and brought back 9 duck, of various species, and 1 goose. However, we may hope for some hard weather in the New Year to bring the duck on the river in greater numbers than has been the case till now. Total bag for the season :—

Partridge	-	-	518	Geese	-	-	1
Pheasants	-	-	3	Hares	-	-	390
Snipe	-	-	5	Rabbits	-	-	2
Duck	-	-	10	Teal	-	-	1
				Total	-	-	930

### GREENJACKET WEEK, COLOGNE.\*

During the winter months of 1922 it was decided by the Battalion to try and organise a Greenjacket Week in Cologne during the coming summer. Accordingly it was arranged with Captain E. F. Campbell that he should bring out a team to play the Rhine Army during the third week in June. A Regimental Dance was to take place on the Thursday, and a Gymkhana on the Saturday afternoon. Luckily the weather was fine, and the first cricket match which started at Lindenthal on Monday morning proved a great attraction to the many Greenjacket relations and friends that had come out from England for the week.

That night Major and Mrs. Tangye, of the Intelligence Corps, gave a delightful dance, which was well attended by the cricket team and many relations and friends.

The cricket match was continued on Tuesday, and ended in a draw. The teams which played in this match were as follows :—

#### GREENJACKETS.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson (2nd Bn.).  
 Major Ferrand (Depot, 60th).  
 Sir R. Gull (Late 60th).  
 Lord Plunket (R.B.).  
 C. J. Wilson (2nd Bn.).  
 Hon. D. O. Trench (2nd Bn.).  
 Capt. F. H. Le G. Horton (late R.B.).  
 P. Curtis (R.B.).  
 R. Campbell.  
 Capt. M. Buller (Late R.B.).  
 P. G. Bower (2nd Bn.).

#### RHINE ARMY.

Capt. Lyon.  
 Major Postlethwaite.  
 J. I. Piggott.  
 Lieut. Mc Carthy.  
 Capt. Ashton.  
 I. J. Kilgour.  
 E. Buller.  
 J. R. B. Worton.  
 G. Thurling-Blackwell.  
 T. Bains.  
 Sergt. Mack.

\* A further account of this Week will be found elsewhere in this Volume.

On Tuesday our Brigade Commander, Colonel Com-mandant H. B. P. L. Kennedy, and Mrs. Kennedy gave a dance, which was largely attended by members of the Regiment and was thoroughly enjoyed by everybody. On Wednesday, there being no cricket, and also no polo for anyone in the Regiment owing to our ponies being in temporary isolation, it was left to everybody to entertain themselves as best they could. Some went down the Rhine, or attempted to, but didn't go owing to the weather ; others slept. That night nearly everyone dined and danced at the Club, but retired to bed comparatively early, to prepare for the second half of the week. The second cricket match started on Thursday, and except that C. H. Gurney (2nd Battalion) played instead of R. Campbell, the Greenjackets fielded the same side. That night the Regimental dance took place. Everything had been most wonderfully arranged by a Committee, consisting of Captains T. N. F. Wilson, H. F. E. Smith, Le G. G. W. Horton, with Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan as " Keeper of the Privy Purse," and Colonel H. C. R. Green presiding. The Restaurant of the local Zoological Gardens provided a very suitable place, granted fine weather and no animals getting loose. The Band was chosen by Captain Smith, and its chief performer was the renowned Tony Fluss at the piano. It was a composite band collected and trained by the pianist. About 450 people were present, and dancing continued from 9.30 p.m. till about 2 a.m. Supper, which was arranged by the Officers' Club, was at midnight, during which feast the Regimental Band played from the gallery just above the Supper Room. The decorations were chiefly of the bunting variety, there being red and green bunting suspended from each corner and forming a star in the centre, while on the walls were hung Regimental badges and greenery ; the whole presenting a magnificent and striking appearance. The grounds themselves made excellent sitting-out places, there being ample accommodation for everyone. No one got seriously injured by any ferocious beast, but one officer says his ear was scratched by a sleeping bear, which he was stroking through the bars. The dance was a huge success, and it was more than a pity that the Local Standing Orders forbade it going on any



GYMKHANA—COLONEL KENNEDY WHISTLING TO MRS. KENNEDY.



longer, as everyone seemed to be enjoying themselves enormously.

On Friday the cricket match was continued, and this match also ended in a draw, if anything, rather in favour of the Rhine Army. That night a dinner party was given by the Rhine Army Cricket Club to the Greenjackets at the Officers' Club. There were about eighty people at dinner, and after an excellent repast, there was dancing for those who did not retire to their couches. No one knows what happened on Saturday morning, as no one got up to see, but on Saturday afternoon the gymkhana, an account of which appears elsewhere, took place to finish a very pleasant week, which was fully enjoyed by members of the Regiment out here, and we hope by those who came from England for it. Among those whom we were delighted to see out here for the week were Colonel Sir Guy and Lady Campbell and General and Mrs. Oxley, as well as numerous relations and friends.

It was very hard luck on Captain E. F. Campbell that he himself was unable to play cricket, after he had done such a lot of hard work in getting the team together and bringing it out.

To conclude the Greenjacket Week, which was held towards the end of June, a Gymkhana was arranged to take place on the polo ground on the Saturday afternoon. Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan and the Committee arranged a programme of six events, consisting chiefly of races, which should both cause amusement to the onlookers and prove the skill of the competitors. The programme was as follows :

- |                                   |                          |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Polo Ball Race (Men).          | 4. Drawing Stakes.       |
| 2. Ball and Basket Race (Ladies). | 5. Gretna Green Stakes.  |
| 3. The Cracknel Stakes.           | 6. Ladies' Pig Sticking. |

About 300 people were present. The first event saw a very close finish between a Gunner Officer and Major Denison, the verdict eventually being awarded to the former, although the latter strongly maintains that he won! The second event created great excitement, and extreme skill was shown by the riders in getting on and off their ponies, both side-saddle and astride, the race being eventually won by a lady riding side-saddle. The third, fourth and fifth events were all for couples, and of the three the most



amusing was The Cracknel Stakes, in which the man had to gallop to his position, eat a cracknel biscuit, and whistle, at the same time, if possible, a given tune which the lady had to recognise and write down. The event was won by an officer in the Regiment, who whistled down his nose, a trick at which he excels. The last event, which was only just finished before a thunderstorm came on, caused much amusement, as so life-like was the pig, that not many of the ponies would approach it close enough to enable the rider to stick it. Eventually the pig tired, and was done to death.

Mrs. Green very kindly presented the prizes after the last event.

## REGIMENTAL RECORDS

---

### THE DEPOT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

The beginning of the New Year found the K.R.R.C. Depot under command of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. Lieut. J. R. N. Garton, 6th Battalion, was Adjutant, and Captain W. H. Palmer, 5th Battalion, was Staff Officer of the Rifle Depot. The Company Commanders were :—

No. 1 Company - Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.

No. 2 Company - Brevet Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.

The following is the diary of events throughout the year :—

*January 7th.*—The 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C. was finally disbanded, and the following officers were taken on the strength of the Depot :—Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., Major (Quartermaster) A. C. Watkins, D.C.M., Captain H. C. Mauduit, M.C., Lieut. P. F. G. Bower, Lieut. Chenevix Trench, Lieut. Taunton Collins, 2nd Lieut. F. Dundas.

*February 8th.*—The 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. was finally disbanded, and the following officers were taken on the strength of the Depot :—Lieut.-Colonel Sir Hereward Wake, C.M.G., D.S.O., Captain E. D. Shafto, Captain R. E. F. G. North, Captain M. R. Buller, Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner, Lieut. J. W. S. Maclure, Lieut. O. S. W. Nugent, Lieut. R. Coulson, Captain (Quartermaster) H. Jones.

*February 16th.*—The following officers were posted to 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. :—Captain Buller, Lieut. Nugent, Lieut. Bower, 2nd Lieut. Dundas.

*February 22nd.*—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton and R.-S.-M. Jagger proceeded to Aldershot to undergo a Course of Instruction at the Army School of Physical Training.

*March 24th.*—Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., placed on Sick List owing to an injury sustained whilst playing Football for the Rifle Depot team.

*April 2nd.*—The Depot K.R.R.C. was re-organized in accordance with Army Order 99 of March 26th, 1923, the new establishment being as follows :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Col.-Sergts. and Sergts.	Corporals	Buglers	Riflemen	Total
8	4	9	12	3	40	76

*April 7th.*—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton assumed the duties of Staff Officer, Rifle Depot, in addition to those of Adjutant to Depot, K.R.R.C.

*April 13th.*—Major and Quartermaster A. C. Watkins, D.C.M., retires on retired pay, having attained the age limit for retirement.

*May 4th.*—Captain W. H. Palmer, M.C., seconded for service as Adjutant and Quartermaster of the Army School of Physical Training, Aldershot.

*June 5th.*—Lieut. G. de Bruyne joined from 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. and assumed the duties of Assistant Adjutant.

*June 7th.*—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton was married to Sheila, the only daughter of Colonel R. Byron, D.S.O., late K.R.R.C., the ceremony taking place in Winchester Cathedral. Lieut. R. A. T. Eve assumed the duties of Adjutant and Staff Officer *vice* Lieut. Garton.

*June 14th.*—Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner, 2 Buglers and 50 Other Ranks proceeded to Windsor for duty in connection with the funeral of H.R.H. Princess Christian.

*June 26th.*—Lieut. G. C. Ashburner assumed the duties of Adjutant and Staff Officer *vice* Lieut. Eve.

*July 2nd.*—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton resumed the duties of Adjutant and Staff Officer.

*July 23rd.*—The G.O.C. 3rd Division and Salisbury Plain Area inspected the Rifle Depot. Lieut. G. C. Ashburner proceeded to Hythe to attend the Long Qualifying Course at the Rifle and Light Automatic Wings. Lieut. G. de Bruyne assumed the duties of Adjutant and Staff Officer *vice* Lieut. Garton.

*July 30th.*—Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., proceeded to Tidworth for duty with the Officers' Training Corps Camp.

*August 4th.*—Lieut.-General Sir Edward T. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion, died at Chertsey. All officers at the Rifle Depot attended the funeral. R.-S.-M. Jagger and eight W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s acted as bearers. Buglers Miles and Shotter sounded the "Last Post." A letter was subsequently received from Lady Hutton requesting the Commanding officer to convey to the Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, Band and Buglers, who attended the funeral, her grateful thanks for their attendance.

*August 20th.*—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton resumed the duties of Adjutant and Staff Officer.

*September 24th.*—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., proceeded to join the Royal Naval Staff College at Greenwich, to undergo a Course of one year's duration, and is struck off the strength.

*September 28th.*—Buglers resumed pre-War Full-Dress Uniform when on Ceremonial Parades, Sundays, etc.

*September 29th.*—Lieut. G. C. Ashburner re-joined from Course at Hythe, having qualified Q (I).

*October 15th.*—Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., joined on posting from 2nd Battalion for a tour of duty, and assumed Command of the Depot *vice* Major Pardoe, D.S.O. Tour reckons from 28/9/23.

*October 23rd.*—Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner appointed Adjutant of the 9th Battalion London Regiment and struck off strength.

*November 23rd.*—The G.O.C. 3rd Division and Salisbury Plain Area carried out his Annual Inspection, and expressed himself as being generally satisfied with the training, turn-out and efficiency.

*December 31st.*—The following officers and warrant officers composed the Depot Staff:—

Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., Commanding.  
 Lieut. J. R. N. Garton, Adjutant.  
 Brevet Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., O.C. Training Company.  
 Capt. E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., Administrative O.C. Company.  
 Lieut. G. C. Ashburner, Training Cadre Officer.  
 Lieut. R. A. T. Eve, Company Officer.  
 Lieut. G. de Bruyne, Assistant Adjutant.  
 Capt. E. Scutt, Quartermaster.  
 R.-S.-M. W. Jagger. R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Hebblethwaite.  
 O.R. Q.-M.-S. J. W. Biltcliffe. C.-S.-M. S. Johnston.

**MUSKETRY.**

Results obtained in the Annual Range Course for Depots (Rifle only). Figure of Merit—86·5.

**CLASSIFICATION.**

1st Class Shots (Good) -	-	-	45
2nd Class Shots (Fair) -	-	-	39
3rd Class Shots (U.Q.) -	-	-	2

The above figures do not include the N.C.O.'s and men who were posted to the Depot from the 2nd Battalion between April and the end of the Weapon Training Year, these men having been exercised before leaving Cologne. All the 1923 recruits are included, and a score of 109 by Recruit Elsworth won an A.R.A. Medal for scoring over 100 points in the Table "A" Test on an open range.

The Rifle Depot Shooting Club had a most successful year, as will be seen by the record of successes. Previous to visiting Bisley, frequent and energetic practice assisted us in winning several Rifle Matches, our opponents including Eton, Winchester, and Lancing. We lost to H.M.S. *Excellent* after an exciting contest, in which the sailors overtook us at the longer range.

We went to Bisley with confidence, but realising that we had no easy task to retain our 1922 trophies. It was unfortunate that R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, Rifle Brigade, was not available except for the Methuen Cup, and his absence was a serious handicap to us. The results are given overleaf, but a few remarks are included under.

In the A.R.A. Meeting the Rifle Depot did well, especially in the Army Championship. In this event we had four Riflemen in the first seven, three from the Depot, and one, Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., from the 2nd Battalion. Sergt. A. Sibley, Rifle Brigade, and R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C., both were possible winners up to the last range, and the former's success in winning the Silver Medal was a surprise to us all.

We had to bid farewell to the Methuen Cup after a keen struggle, in which, by scoring over 1000 points and being fourth, we by no means disgraced ourselves. Our congratulations to the Royal Marines. With a better chance of securing the aid of Greenjackets in 1924, owing to the

return of the Rifle Brigade to England, and the hopes that the 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. will send over a team for next Bisley, we intend to recover the Cup.

In the N.R.A. Meeting mention must be made of R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C., who shot for the Regular Army, the winners of the United Services Challenge Cup, and made the highest score of all competitors; of Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C., winner of the L.S.W.R.; and of our success in the Hamilton-Leigh Challenge Cup, in which the Rifle Depot secured an easy victory in record time. We do not expect this record to be beaten, unless we do it ourselves.

There was one Greenjacket in the Revolver VIII, Lieut. E. J. C. King-Salter, 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade, who has since joined the Depot.

We were unfortunate to lose the Canada Shield by one point.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C., represented us in the final stage of H.M. the King's Prize, being forty-ninth with a score of 215. Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, and Sergt. W. Pretty, K.R.R.C., competed in the second stage.

The last Meeting in the year was at Bulford, where we had eleven competitors in the Southern Command Weapon Training Meeting. £55 in prizes were won, including a Silver Cup won by the Sergeants' Mess team in the Tile Competition, and a barometer secured by a team of six in the Revolver Match.

LIST OF SUCCESSES OF THE RIFLE DEPOT  
AT THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION AND  
NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETINGS, 1923.

Rifle Depot Representatives :—

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	—	—	—	K.R.R.C.
C.-Q.-M.-S. G. A. West	—	—	—	R.B.
C.-Q.-M.-S. G. Fitt	—	—	—	K.R.R.C.
Sergt. W. Pretty	—	—	—	K.R.R.C.
„ A. Butler, M.M.	—	—	—	R.B.
„ P. Sibley	—	—	—	R.B.
L.-Corpl. W. Davenport	—	—	—	K.R.R.C.
Rfn. C. Ashforth	—	—	—	R.B.

A. R. A.

ROUFELL CUP.

<i>Order of Merit</i>					<i>Prize</i>
5th	Rfn. Ashforth	—	—	—	£2
10th	L.-Corpl. Davenport	—	—	—	£1
33rd	R.-S.-M. Jagger	—	—	—	£1
56th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West	—	—	—	10s.

## ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.—CLASS 1.

<i>Order of Merit</i>			<i>Prize</i>
2nd	Sergt. Sibley	-	Silver Medal and £6
4th	R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	£5
6th	(Lieut.-Col. S.-Knox-Gore, K.R.R.C.)	-	£5
7th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West	-	£5

## CLASS 2.

8th	Rfn. Ashforth	-	-	-	£1
-----	---------------	---	---	---	----

## METHUEN CUP.

1st	R.M.L.I.	2nd	Engl. Regiments.
3rd	Brigade of Guards.	4th	The Greenjackets.
5th	S.A.S., Hythe.	6th	R.M.A.

(17 teams.)

## REVOLVER 30.

7th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey.
-----	--------------------

## SWEEPSTAKES, POOLS, ETC.

R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	-	-	-	£4. 6s. 6d.
C.-Q.-M.-S. West	-	-	-	-	£4. 12s. 6d.
Sergt. Pretty	-	-	-	-	£2. 2s. 6d.
„ Sibley	-	-	-	-	10s. 0d.
L.-Corpl. Davenport	-	-	-	-	15s. 0d.
Rfn. Ashforth	-	-	-	-	£1. 5s. 0d.

## N. R. A.

## ALEXANDRA.

43rd	Sergt. Butler	-	-	-	-	£1
------	---------------	---	---	---	---	----

## BROAD ARROW.

8th	R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	-	-	-	£1
16th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West	-	-	-	-	£1

## CANADA.

2nd	The Rifle Depot (by 1 point).
-----	-------------------------------

## CLEMENTI-SMITH AGGREGATE.

54th	Sergt. Sibley	-	-	-	-	£1
------	---------------	---	---	---	---	----

## HAMILTON-LEIGH CHALLENGE CUP.

Won by	The Rifle Depot and	-	-	-	£15
--------	---------------------	---	---	---	-----

## MC QUEEN.

4th	Sergt. Pretty	-	-	-	-	£1. 10s.
-----	---------------	---	---	---	---	----------

## ST. GEORGE'S CHALLENGE VASE.

102nd	Rfn. Ashforth	-	-	-	-	£1
-------	---------------	---	---	---	---	----

## HIS MAJESTY THE KING'S PRIZE.

(Best Army Shot at Home.)

16th	R.-S.-M. Jagger.
19th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West.
31st	Sergt. Sibley.



THE ARMY VIII, BISLEY, 1923

standing—C.-Q.-M.-S. G. D. West, R.E., Lieut. E. E. Cass, K.O.V.L.I., S.-I. E. Maltman, Small Arms Sch., C.-S.-M.-I. A. E. Stickland, Small Arms Sch., C.-S.-M.-I.-M. H. Browne, Beds. and Herts., C.-S.-M.-I.-M. W. H. Cookson, Manchester Regt., Lieut. B. Mayfield, 2nd Scots Guards.  
 Sitting—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C., Lieut.-Col. A. Whitty, D.S.O. (team capt.), late Wores. Regt., Lieut.-Col. W. S. Saunders-Knox-Gore, K.R.R.C., Sergt. C. Mapp, R.E.





**HIS MAJESTY THE KING'S PRIZE.**

(Open to Past and Present H.M. Forces.)

<i>Order of Merit</i>		<i>Prize</i>
49th	R.-S.-M. Jagger (215) Badge of "The King's Hundred" and	£3
102nd	Rfn. Ashforth - - - - -	£2
298rd	Sergt. Pretty - - - - -	£2

**1ST STAGE, CLASS B.**

C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt	- - - - -	£1
------------------	-----------	----

**L.S.W.R.**

1st	Sergt. Pretty - - - - -	£7
37th	L.-Corpl. Davenport - - - - -	£1
48rd	C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt - - - - -	£1

**H.M. QUEEN MARY'S PRIZE. (OPEN CLASS.)**

6th	R.-S.-M. Jagger - - - - -	£3
12th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West - - - - -	£2
56th	Rfn. Ashforth - - - - -	£1

**CLASS B.**

23rd	C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt - - - - -	£1
27th	Sergt. Sibley - - - - -	£1
30th	„ Pretty - - - - -	£1

**SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR.**

2nd	R.-S.-M. Jagger - - - - -	£2. 10s.
38th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West - - - - -	£1
52nd	C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt - - - - -	£1
57th	Sergt. Pretty - - - - -	£1

**S.R. CHAMPIONSHIP AGGREGATE.**

2nd	R.-S.-M. Jagger - Silver Badge and	£1
37th	C.-Q.-M.-S. West - - - - -	£1
46th	Sergt. Pretty - - - - -	£1

**THE UNITED SERVICES CHALLENGE CUP.**

1st	Regular Army. Team included R.-S.-M. Jagger, who made highest score in competition, Silver Bowl and Bar to Army Badge. Reserve :—C.-Q.-M.-S. West.	
-----	--	--

**THE WANTAGE.**

2nd	(Tie) R.-S.-M. Jagger - - - - -	£1. 3s. 4d.
37th	Sergt. Pretty - - - - -	£1
51st	„ Sibley - - - - -	£1

**SWEEPSTAKES, POOLS, ETC.**

Sergt. Pretty	- - - - -	£3. 10s.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt	- - - - -	£1. 5s. 10d.
L.-Corpl. Davenport	- - - - -	12s.
Sergt. Sibley	- - - - -	10s.
Rfn. Ashforth	- - - - -	6s. 7d.
C.-Q.-M.-S. West	- - - - -	Waterproof

**TOTAL OF PRIZES AND WINNINGS AT RIFLE MEETINGS  
DURING 1923.****ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION.**

Silver Jewel and Medal (Army Championship)	2
Cash	£10. 11s. 6d.

**NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION.**

Silver Challenge Cup (Hamilton-Leigh)	-	1
Silver Bowl (United Services)	-	1
Bar to Army Badge (United Services)	-	1
H.M. "The King's Hundred" Badge	-	1
Cash	£65. 9s. 3d.	
Waterproof	-	1

**HAMPSHIRE RIFLE ASSOCIATION.**

Cash	£1. 15s.
------	----------

**SOUTHERN COMMAND WEAPON TRAINING MEETING.**

Silver Cup (Sergeants' Tile Competition)	-	1
Barometer (Revolver Team)	-	1
Cash	£20. 17s.	

**GRAND TOTAL.**

Challenge Cups	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cups, Jewels, etc.	-	-	-	-	-	4
Medals, Bars, etc.	-	-	-	-	-	2
Cash	-	-	-	-	£97. 15s. 9d.	

---

**SPORTS, 1923.**

There were not a great deal of Sports carried out at the Depot during this year owing to the lack of recruits and the reduction of the establishment.

Two football teams were run and a hockey and cricket team. It was found impossible to have our usual Annual Sports or any Boxing Competitions, but with the Depot full of recruits again, as it now is (February 1924), we hope to return to our full programme of all sports.

Below is a short account of the football season 1922-23 and the cricket carried out during 1923 :—

**Rifle Depot Football.**

Taking all things into consideration the season 1922-23 proved itself to be a fairly satisfactory one.

A team was entered in the Southampton Senior League and finished up third in it. We played 26 matches, of

which 14 were won, 7 lost and 5 drawn. We scored 61 goals and had 35 scored against us.

We also entered for the Army Cup, the Russell Coates Cup, the Southampton Senior Cup and the Hampshire Junior Cup, but did not do particularly well. In the Army Cup we were drawn against the 4th Tank Battalion in the first round, who beat us on their own ground, making the fourth year in succession that we have had to play away from home in the first round of this Competition.

In the Russell Coates Cup we were beaten in the second round by Southampton Post Office. The Hamilton House team defeated us in the first round of the Southampton Senior Cup, though later in the season we defeated the same team in the League Competition.

We had rather a better record, however, in the Hampshire Junior Cup, reaching the fifth round before being defeated by the team which eventually reached the Final.

Bugler Crump, R.B., and Rifleman Bromley, K.R.R.C., played in every match, while Sergt. Fry, R.B., headed the scoring list with 50 goals. He played in 34 matches and only failed to score in 8 of them.

The Depot 2nd XI entered the Thursday League Competition, and succeeded in winning the Cup and Medals. Their record of matches in the League was—played 12, won 9, lost 2, drew 1, while they scored 57 goals against 16. In this Competition Sergt. Young, K.R.R.C., headed the scoring list with 18 goals. The 2nd XI also played a series of friendly matches, as a result of which they won 7, lost 4 and drew 2. Rifleman Mellor, K.R.R.C., was chief scorer in these matches with 8 goals.

#### **Rifle Depot Cricket Team, 1923.**

Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Abandoned (rain)
14	7	5	1	1

The Depot had quite a good season, but unfortunately had to rely on the same players for all matches, as there was no new talent amongst the recruits. A great loss to the side was Captain E. F. Campbell, who was unable to play during the season owing to a football injury. Major A. A. Tod, Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, C.-S.-M. Grinter and C.-S.-M. Partridge were largely responsible for the

successes of the team, all putting up good performances in both batting and bowling. The loss of Sergt.-Bugler Poultock as organizer of the team was very much felt.

The highest innings played for the Depot were—Major Tod, 83 ; C.-S.-M. Partridge, 66 and 52 “ not out ” ; Captain Moore-Gwyn, 66 ; Lieut. Skinner, 54 “ not out.” The best bowling performances — C.-S.-M. Partridge, 5 wickets 14 runs, 7 wickets 45 runs ; Major Tod, 5 wickets 10 runs, 5 wickets 24 runs, 5 wickets 36 runs ; Lieut. Skinner, 6 wickets 26 runs, 5 wickets 13 runs, 5 wickets 42 runs.

## VETERANS' ASSOCIATION

---

### ANNUAL DINNER

Members of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Veterans' Association spent a very enjoyable evening on Saturday, June 23rd. The occasion was the Twelfth Annual Dinner of the Association, and by the kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel P. E. Langworthy Parry, the Officer Commanding Queen Victoria's Rifles, the function took place at the Headquarters of that Corps at 56, Davies Street, Berkeley Square. The finely-proportioned Drill Hall was utilized for the purpose, and during the dinner the Band of Queen Victoria's Rifles, under Band-Sergt. H. Broome, played a selection of popular airs.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant of the Regiment, presided, and the company included 22 Officers and 145 Other Ranks. In addition there were 12 old Chelsea Pensioners, who were given the place of honour at the centre table, and whose brilliant scarlet uniform lent a pleasant splash of colour to the scene. Before dinner the Veterans were received by the Field-Marshal, who shook hands and chatted with each as he was introduced. Many other senior officers were present at the ceremony and many old friendships were renewed. The following is a list of the officers and other ranks present

Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. The Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

Major-General Sir S. W. Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Major-General Sir Edward Northey, G.C.M.G., C.B.

Major-General C. J. Markham.

Lieut.-Colonel P. E. Langworthy-Parry, D.S.O., O.B.E., T.D.

Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E.

Major H. B. Nicholson, D.S.O.

Major J. D. Howden.

Captain E. Clague.

Captain A. H. Collier.

Captain H. Bird.

Captain H. B. Day.

Captain F. Dickerson.

Captain A. J. Hindelang.

Captain H. J. Johnson.

Captain W. H. Marston.

Captain C. Smith, M.C.

Lieut. Horace J. Nevill.

Lieut. J. Schofield.

Lieut. A. C. Abrey.

Lt. W. M. Harrington, M.C., M.M.

C.-Q.-M.-S. Ashford.  
Colour-Sergt. Allen, J. H.  
Bugler Allen, J.

R.-S.-M. Brasier, T., M.C.  
Sergt.-Major Barnes, J. R.  
Q.-M.-S. Beltcliffe, J. W.  
Sergt. Buckle, C. H.  
Sergt. Brown, W.  
Sergt. Byrne, W.  
Sergt. Bengel, B.  
Sergt. Baker, H.  
Rfn. Blackmore, W. J.  
Rfn. Brown, C.  
Rfn. Brockwell, W. C.  
Rfn. Buckner, J.

Colour-Sergt. Cockeran, A. G.  
Colour-Sergt. Clarke, J.  
C.-S.-M. Croft, F.  
C.-Q.-M.-S. Cornish, J. T.  
Sergt. Crooke, G.  
Rfn. Coleman, H.  
Rfn. Chick, A.  
Rfn. Cecil, G. J. W.  
Rfn. Cordery, G. T.

Sergt. Dawson, J. H.  
Rfn. Davis, E.

R.-S.-M. Ellis, A. W.  
Sergt. Elderfield, L., D.C.M., M.M.  
Sergt. England, A.  
Corpl. Ebdon, A.  
Rfn. Ernstring, H.  
Rfn. Emmerson, H.

R.-Q.-M.-S. Freeman, A. H.  
Sergt. Freeman, F.  
Sergt. Fearnby, R. E.  
Sergt. Foord, H.  
Sergt. Fitzgerald.  
Corpl. Freeman, P.  
L.-Corpl. Ferris, J. H.  
Rfn. Firman, F.

R.-S.-M. Green, W.  
Sergt. Gribble, H.  
Rfn. Guy.  
Rfn. Gill, W.  
Rfn. Griggs, J.  
Rfn. Greening, E.  
Rfn. Grey, C. J.  
Rfn. Gardner, E.

R.-Q.-M.-S. Hebblethwaite, E.  
Colour-Sergt. Holland, J.  
Colour-Sergt. Hale, G., D.C.M.  
C.-Q.-M.-S. Hing, R.E.  
Sergt. Hooker, G.  
Sergt. Hobden.  
Sergt. Herbert, R.  
Rfn. Hall, W.  
Rfn. Harvey, A.  
Rfn. Hyett, F.  
Rfn. Hatt, A.  
Rfn. Hiles, H.  
Rfn. Houghton, F. F.  
Rfn. Hancock, S.

Rfn. Ireland, J.

R.-S.-M. Kerry, J.  
Colour-Sergt. King, H.  
Sergt. Knight, F.

R.-S.-M. Lister.  
C.-S.-M. London, C. L.  
Colour-Sergt. Latter, C.  
Rfn. Lock, W.  
Rfn. Lucchesi, F.

R.-S.-M. Mitchell, C. G.  
Colour-Sergt. McCarthy, J.  
Colour-Sergt. Moriarty, M. J.  
Sergt. Murphy, D.  
Sergt. Moore, F.  
Sergt. McCall, J. J.  
Corpl. Moody, R.  
L.-Corpl. Marriott, C. G. R.  
Rfn. Maynard, J. A.  
Rfn. Morris, W.  
Rfn. Mackenzie, A. H.  
Rfn. Munro, F.  
R.-S.-M. Monley, F.

Colour-Sergt. Nixon, B.  
L.-Corpl. Norbury, T. W.  
Colour-Sergt. Owen, J.  
R.-S.-M. Owen, L.  
Rfn. O'Shea, L.

Sergt. Polkinhorne, E. J.  
R.-Q.-M.-S. Powley, A. E.  
Q.-M.-S. Parker, B.  
Sergt. Powell, A. C.  
Sergt. Poole, A.  
Corpl. Pereira, W.  
Rfn. Pocock, J. T.  
Rfn. Palmer, J.  
Rfn. Page, W.

Sergt.-Major Rushworth, G. H.  
Sergt.-Major Roberts, J.  
Colour-Sergt. Ryder, J. W.  
C.-S.-M. Richardson, W. H.  
Sergt. Ramsey, C.  
Rfn. Round, T. H.

C.-S.-M. Sheriff, A., D.C.M.  
Sergt.-Bugler Simpson, J. D.  
Sergt.-Bugler Symons, W. C.  
Band-Sergt. Summerton, W. R.  
Sergt. Symons, J. G.  
Sergt. Sargood, W.  
L.-Corpl. Stevens, A. T.  
Bdn. Stanley, T.  
Bugler Sheahan, W.  
Rfn. Stephens, C.

R.-Q.-M.-S. Tyler, F.  
R.-S.-M. Tedder, H., M.C.  
Q.-M.-S. Trehearn, W. J.  
Rfn. Thair, W. H.

Sergt.-Major Walters, M.  
Sergt.-Major Wallace, C. R.  
Q.-M.-S. Wallace, T. R.  
Q.-M.-S. Warren, A. W.  
Colour-Sergt. Walter, W. T.  
C.-S.-M. Wild, A. R.  
Bdn. Wilkins, E. C.  
Rfn. Wotton, P. J.  
Rfn. Wheatley, F.  
Rfn. Wraight, H. J.  
Rfn. Williams, W.

Rfn. Young, B. R., M.M.

Proposing the toast of "The King," and Patron of the Veterans' Association, the Chairman announced that the following telegram had been received from His Majesty :—

"It has given me great pleasure to receive the telegram which you have sent me on behalf of the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Annual Dinner. I thank them for the loyal sentiments to which it gives expression, and trust that all present will spend a happy evening together."

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell submitted the toast of "The Veterans' Association." Last year he had to write regretting his inability to be present at the pleasant gathering. This year, in spite of a bad attack of gout, the result of the fine old fruity port of the 1st Battalion in the old days, he was able to gratify his wish to be present, and there he was. The Association was making excellent progress, but they earnestly appealed to the old Veterans to increase its membership. They had received subscriptions this year from only 56 members and they would like to see that figure greatly increased. This year they had established badges, which were very pretty and useful, and he hoped that all members would secure one. Proceeding, the Field-Marshal regretted that their old friend, Sergt. Flynn, the old Mutiny Veteran, was not with them that evening. There was another Veteran he always associated with that Hall and Queen Victoria's Rifles and that was their dear old friend, Colonel Timothy O'Shea,



who for thirty-six years served in the Regiment and for ten years was Quartermaster of Queen Victoria's Rifles and was one of the best. His death in July 1921 was deeply regretted. They were greatly indebted to their energetic and capable Hon. Secretary, Captain C. Smith, who had worked hard to make their Association and the Annual Dinner a success. "I joined the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles at Dover sixty-four years ago," continued the gallant Field-Marshal, "and if there is any Veteran here who can put up a better record than that in the way of service I should like to see him get up and say so." At this challenge Sergt. H. Foord, who joined the 60th Rifles in 1858, twelve months before the Field-Marshal, rose to his six feet of height, and boldly claimed a year's seniority over the Field-Marshal. Lord Grenfell, who was evidently surprised and much amused with the alacrity with which his challenge was taken up, said he was very glad to find he was beaten, and calling Sergt. Foord to the head table, heartily shook hands with him to the evident delight of the company, the Chelsea Pensioners being particularly interested in the meeting of the two old Comrades in Arms. Continuing, the Chairman said the Regiment had had many distinguished officers. Those that stood out most prominently in his mind, either through their great capabilities or from their personal association with himself, were Colonel Jones, who commanded the 1st Battalion during the Indian Mutiny; Colonel Hawley, who commanded the 4th Battalion for fourteen years (1860-1873), and instigated the system of light drill and organisation, which has gradually been adopted by the whole Army; Colonel Ashburnham, who commanded the 3rd Battalion through three campaigns, the Boer War, 1881; Egypt, 1882; Suakim, 1884. One whose name would never be forgotten was General Sir Redvers Buller, with whom he (Lord Grenfell) had been intimately associated, and with whom he fought in the Kaffir War of 1877 and the Zulu War. Sir Redvers raised a force of some of the biggest blackguards in the Cape, and made it into one of the most highly disciplined Corps in the British Army. They would ever remember his memory with gratitude and pride. They deeply regretted the disbandment of two Battalions of the Regiment. It was

a great satisfaction to him and his fellow members of the Veterans' Association to see the fine old Chelsea Pensioners at their board, and he hoped that some of them would come to the Cricket Week at Winchester. They were grateful to Queen Victoria's Rifles for lending them their splendid Hall for their dinner. They, the Queen Victoria's Rifles, were one of the finest Regiments in the Territorial Army and had as their Colonel Commandant his old friend, Johnnie Campbell.

Colour-Sergeant J. Mc Carthy made a suitable reply, and expressed the hope that the membership of the Association would rapidly increase.

Major-General Sir S. W. Hare proposed the toast of "Lieut.-Colonel Langworthy Parry, the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles." That Battalion, he said, had always belonged to The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and they hoped it always would. Two of the officers present to-night had at one period of their career served as Adjutants of Queen Victoria's Rifles. They were Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell and Major-General Sir Edward Northey.

Lieut.-Colonel P. E. Langworthy Parry acknowledged the toast and said they were proud of their intimate connections with The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and it had given them great pleasure to lend them their Hall. The strength of the Battalion was not so great as he would wish, and he hoped that all present who, as he well knew, had fought for their Queen or King and Country, would instil into the minds of the younger generation their obligations to that Country. If they, the younger generation, were unable or disinclined to join the Regular Army, they could at least serve their King and Country by joining the Territorial Army.

The concluding toast, the health of "The Chairman," was proposed by Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, who said how pleased they all were that Lord Grenfell had been able to preside at the dinner. They all admired the great work Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell had done for the Regiment and for the British Army.

The toast was drunk with musical honours, and this concluded the proceedings.

## THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB

---

### Committee for 1924.

#### *Chairman :*

FIELD-MARSHAL THE RIGHT HON. LORD GRENFELL,  
P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant.

#### *Members :*

MAJOR-GENERAL R. S. R. FETHERSTONHAUGH, C.B.,  
Colonel Commandant.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B.,  
Colonel Commandant.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, G.C.M.G., C.B.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES,  
V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE, BART.

COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. } *ex-officio.*  
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR HEReward WAKE, BART., }  
C.M.G., D.S.O.

OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS,  
OR HIS REPRESENTATIVE.

OFFICER REPRESENTING RIFLE DEPOT.

#### *Hon. Secretary :*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. F. G. WYNDHAM, M.V.O.

## **Annual Report of the General Committee for 1923.**

The General Committee present the Annual Report for the year 1923 :—

1.—Since our last Report was made, the Regiment has to deplore the loss it has sustained by the death of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton on August 4th.

His services in Egypt, Canada, Australia and South Africa are well known to all of us. During his early days he served under General Hawley, and no doubt learnt much of his military efficiency from him. In 1883, when a Captain in the 3rd Battalion, he raised a Force of Mounted Infantry in Egypt; and it was due to his initiative that this Branch of the Service received a recognised system of training and tactics. The value of this force was amply demonstrated both in Egypt and South Africa.

On General Hutton's retirement from the Army in 1908 he devoted himself, as Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion, to the good of the Regiment. Even when illness came, he still clung to his work, and up to the last his thoughts were always connected with The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

It was due to him that we owe the joint possession with The Rifle Brigade of our office in Eccleston Square, which has proved so valuable. His loss will be greatly felt by the Regiment, whose interests he always had so deeply at heart.

### **2.—ANNUAL DINNER.**

The Dinner was held on July 12th at the Hotel Victoria. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the Chair and 131 members were present. At the General Meeting held on March 22nd, 1923, it was unanimously decided that the Dinner should revert to Oaks Night. The Dinner for this year has therefore been arranged for June 6th.

### **3.—VETERANS' DINNER.**

The Annual Dinner was held on June 23rd. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell presided and 22 officers and 145 other ranks were present. A Dinner has been arranged to take place on May 24th this year.

### **4.—ELECTION OF SIX REPRESENTATIVE PAST OFFICERS.**

The following Officers have been elected to serve on the Committee for 1924 :—

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, G.C.M.G., C.B.

BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE, BART.

COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. (*ex officio*).

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O. (*ex officio*).

**5.—RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY.**

The Report of the Riflemen's Aid Society has been forwarded to the Committee. The Report shows that the total number of cases dealt with in 1923 was 2453, as follows :—

Applications for Employment	...	...	...	503
Employment found for	...	...	...	191
Applications for Financial Assistance and Loans	...	...	...	1537
Applications for Advice re Pensions, Treatment, Emigration, etc.	...	...	...	413

Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G., and Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E., have been elected to represent the "Celer et Audax" Club, and Captain H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O., has been elected to succeed Colonel A. J. Hunter, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C., who has resigned, representing The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society.

**6.—BATTLE HONOURS COMMITTEE.**

A Sub-Committee, under the Chairmanship of Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G., formed of representatives of each Battalion, selected a list of Battle Honours for the Great War. The list was forwarded to the War Office by the Senior Colonel Commandant. The following Honours have been awarded to the Regiment and approved by His Majesty The King :—

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," "Mame, 1914," "Aisne, 1914," "Ypres, 1914, '15, '17, '18," "Langemarck, 1914, '17," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Gravenstafel," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Festubert, 1915," "Hooge, 1915," "Loos," "Somme, 1916, '18," "Albert, 1916," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916," "Arras, 1917, '18," "Scarpe, 1917," "Arleux," "Messines, 1917," "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Lys," "Kemmel," "Béthune," "Bapaume, 1918," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," "Epéhy," "Canal Du Nord," "St. Quentin Canal," "Courtrai," "Selle," "Sambre," "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Italy, 1917-18," "Macedonia, 1916-18."

**7.—MEMORIAL TABLETS.**

A Committee, under the Chairmanship of Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, selected the names of distinguished Officers to be placed on the tablets under the Memorial Window in Winchester Cathedral. The work has been completed, the last name to be added being that of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.

A Memorial Tablet has also been erected to the memory of Prince Maurice of Battenberg and to Lord Leopold Mountbatten. The tablet has been placed in a panel beside the Memorial Window in Winchester Cathedral.

**8.—The Committee record with deepest regret the deaths of the following members during the year :—**

BRIG.-GENERAL SIR R. C. A. B. BEWICKE-COPLEY, K.B.E., C.B.  
(June 1923).

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.  
(August 1923).

COLONEL THE DUKE OF SOMERSET (October 1923).

GRENFELL, FIELD-MARSHAL,

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W. 1.,  
March 5th, 1924.

Chairman.

# STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR YEAR ENDING 31st DECEMBER, 1923.

RECEIPTS.				PAYMENTS.			
£	s	d		£	s	d	
To Balance as at 31st December, 1922				By Subscription Wrongly Credited, Transferred to War Memorial Fund			
...	...	183	0 10	...	...	...	5 0 0
" Subscriptions	...	361	4 0	" A. Walker, Esq., Treasurer	...	...	5 5 0
" Interest on Deposit	...	1	4 3	" Warren & Son, Printing Annual Reports, 1922 and 1923	...	...	48 13 6
" Ditto, £800 5% War Stock	...	23	5 0	" Batten & Co., Legal Expenses	...	...	16 0 0
" Point-to-Point:—		24	9 3	" Deposit Account	...	...	100 0 0
Refund from Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Lees, Hon. Secretary	...	14	3 8	" Purchase of 5% War Stock, 1923-47	...	...	202 13 6
" Refund of Amounts Disbursed for Battalions, 1922 and 1923:—				" Point-to-Point:—			
3rd Battalion	...	16	15 0	Advance to Sir John Lees, Hon. Secretary	60	0 0	
4th Battalion	...	35	2 1	Plante & Co., Replica for Capt. Heyland	10	0 0	
Deposit Account	...	51	17 1	" Greenjackets Club:—	...	...	60 0 0
3rd Battalion, Balance of Funds	...	200	0 0	Deficit on Tent at Sandown, Half-Share	...	...	25 10 0
" Ditto (to be transferred to Special Account)	...	517	6 2	" Expenses on Behalf of Battalions:—	...	...	
			4 6	3rd Battalion	...	11	18 6
				4th Battalion	...	13	10 3
				Transfer to Special Battalion Account, 3rd Battalion	...	...	25 8 9
				" Engraving Coehorn Mortar, Presented by U.S. Government	...	...	517 6 2
				" Regimental Dinner, Club Share	...	...	3 3 0
				" Kempe & Co., Advance on Behalf of Memorial Tablets Committee	...	...	124 0 0
				" Subscription to Hon. J. Fortescue's "History of the British Army"	...	...	50 0 0
				" Wreaths and Funeral Expenses	...	...	5 5 0
				" Administrative Expenses:—	...	...	28 4 9
				Riflemen's Aid Society, Rent and Telephone	...	...	14 0 0
				Hon. Secretary, for Salary of Assistant Secretary, Replica of King's Cup: Capt. McCabe, Insurance, Two Cups, Expenses on Behalf of Battalions, Postage, Stationery and Sundry Expenses	...	...	90 0 0
				" Balance in Hand	...	...	1 16 10
							£1,322 5 6

2nd April, 1924.

*Examined and found correct.*  
 London: 90, Cannon Street, E.C. 4.

*Assets.*—£800 5% War Stock, 1923-47.

*Amounts due from* { *Chronicle Fund*:—Advance, "Brief History"  
 Advance, *Chronicle Fund* £100  
 Memorial Tablets Committee £350  
 Polo Club—1st Battalion, The King's Royal Rifle Corps:—Per 4th Battalion... £50  
 Per 3rd Battalion... £500  
 £350

CASH, STONE & CO.,  
 Chartered Accountants.

## COMMITTEES

### THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

#### ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1923.

1. The Report and Accounts for 1923 are submitted.
2. The whole edition of the *Chronicle* for 1922 has been sold.
3. As a result of a special effort, about six hundred copies of the editions for previous years have been sold.

The whole editions for 1901, 1902, 1907 and 1915 are out of print. Of the editions, 1903 to 1914 inclusive, the number of copies remaining on hand are—

				Published Price
Bound in Cloth, 257 at 5s.	...	...	£64	5 0
„ Paper, 484 at 1s.	...	...	24	4 0
Of the editions, 1916 to 1921 inclusive—				
Bound in Cloth, 181 at 15s.	...	...	185	15 0
„ Paper, 2687 at 3s.	...	...	408	1 0
Sheets (unbound), 492 at 2s.	...	...	49	4 0
			£676	9 0

#### CASH ACCOUNT

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
Jan. 1st, 1923—				Dec. 31st, 1923—			
Balance Credit ...	211	16	6	Messrs. Warren & Son ...	160	0	0
Dec. 31st, 1923—				Hon. Treasurer ...	10	0	0
Annual Subscriptions ...	177	10	0	Subscriptions refunded ...	2	0	0
Donation from 1st Bn. ...	25	0	0	Petty Cash ...	3	15	8
John Murray, Copies Sold ...	10	6	8	Balance in hand ...	257	1	8
Interest on Banking Account ...	8	4	2				
	£432	17	4		£432	17	4

#### BALANCE SHEET

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Dec. 31st, 1923—				Dec. 31st, 1923—			
Cash in Bank ...	257	1	8	Loan from "C. et A." £500			
<i>Chronicles</i> on hand written down to Half Price ...	338	4	6	Repaid ...	150		
					350	0	0
				Balance outstanding—			
				Due to Messrs. Warren	20	19	9
				Due to Messrs. John Murray		6	16
				Murray ...		6	16
				Balance Credit ...	217	9	8
	£595	6	2		£595	6	2

**THE BRIEF HISTORY.**

ASSETS.				LIABILITIES.			
	£	s	d		£	s	d
Dec. 31st, 1923:—				Due to Messrs. Warren	...	80	10 10
269 Copies at 2s. 6d.	...	33	12 6	Due to "C. et A." ...	...	100	0 0
720 Copies at 1s. ...	...	36	0 0				
936 Copies at 8d.	...	31	4 0				
2861 Copies at 6d.	...	71	10 6				
Balance Dr. ...	...	8	3 10				
	£180	10	10		£180	10	10

The price of copies as sold automatically reduces the debt to Messrs. Warren & Son.

The number of copies in hand is thus nearly 4800. Were all to be sold at their published price, the sum realised would be insufficient to pay all liabilities. Copies in hand represent, however, a very nebulous asset, and there seems to be no prospect of repaying at an early date the £100 advanced by the "Celer et Audax" Club.

It has, however, been ascertained that Messrs. Warren & Son can without great difficulty insert a considerable number of pages in the present copies. An effort is therefore being made by the Committee to utilise such additional pages by bringing the narrative of the Brief History up to the end of the war. It is hoped that this will have the effect of stimulating sales and thus diminishing liabilities.

Subject to confirmation by the "Celer et Audax" Club in General Meeting, it has been decided to amalgamate the Chronicle and History Sub-Committees and form a new one, the duties of which will cover all questions dealing with Regimental history, past and present, in all its branches, including the collection of books, papers, portraits and all objects of interest to our Regiment.

LEWIS BUTLER,

22nd February, 1924.

Chairman of Historical Sub-Committee.

**REPORT OF THE  
REGIMENTAL HISTORY SUB-COMMITTEE FOR 1923.**

1. The Sub-Committee mourns the loss of its original Chairman, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, whose interest and industry in all matters connected with its work are well known to all.

2. During the year 1923 the following transactions took place in regard to the Annals of The K.R.R.C.—

Vol. I, Copies sold...	18	Royalties realised	...	£14	2	0
Appendix	...	18	...	6	5	0
				£20	7	0

Copies remaining on hand, Vol. I ... 184      Appendix ... 193

3. On September 4th Vol. II was published. Results up to date—

Copies sold...	...	69	Royalties realised	...	£76	18	6
Copies in hand	...	391					

Costs of publication amounted to £334. 19s. 7d. Messrs. John Murray, the Publisher, accepted in payment a cheque for £120 provided by the History Fund and the guarantee of the "Celer et Audax" Club to liquidate the balance on September 4th, 1924. The liability for the sum thus



guaranteed is reduced by the accrued Royalties above mentioned to £138. 1s. 1d., and the sale of each copy in the future will of course still further reduce the liability.

Of the 69 copies sold, 43 purchased direct from the Publishers produced Royalties amounting to £54. 16s. 6d., i.e., £1. 4s. 6d. per copy. The Royalties produced by the remaining 26 copies purchased from booksellers were £22. 2s., i.e., 17s. per copy only. The advantage gained by the "Celer et Audax" Club on account of purchases from the publishers direct is therefore obvious.

4. The following is a transcript of the History Fund for the year 1923—

Cr.				Dr.					
		£	s	d		£	s	d	
Jan. 1.	By Balance from 1922 ... ..	156	18	10	Sept 4.	John Murray, part Cost of Publication of Vol. II ...	120	0	0
Feb. 1.	Royalties on Sales of The Annals, Vol. I and Appendix	2	4	0		Advertisement of ...	1	10	0
Dec. 31.	Interest on Deposit	16	4		Oct. 5.	Cheque Book ...		4	0
					„ 11.	Secretarial ...	4	7	2
						Balance in hand	33	18	0
		£159	19	2			£159	19	2

The Royalties amounting to £20. 7s., mentioned in Para. 2, have been received since the end of 1923 and are consequently not included in this account.

The amount to be expected from the eventual sale of Copies on hand can only be a matter of estimate. A hope of receiving ultimately not less than £300 does not, however, seem unreasonable, but the receipt must of course be very gradual. The unsold copies of The Annals and Appendix, together with the credit balance of the History Fund, form the security of the "Celer et Audax" Club for its guarantee.

LEWIS BUTLER,

21st January, 1924.

Editor and Hon. Treasurer.

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President :

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B.

Headquarters (London) Committee :

GENERAL SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.  
 MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. H. DAVIDSON, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., M.P.  
 COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. A.D.C.  
 COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.  
 COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.  
 LIEUT.-COLONEL V. H. S. SCRATCHLEY, O.B.E., D.S.O.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer

CAPTAIN C. SMITH, M.C.

REPORT.

During the year 1923, the following subscribed to the Veterans' Association :—

64 Officers—Hon. Members. 105 Members.

Twenty-three Officers and 184 Other Ranks attended the Veterans' Dinner. These numbers include twelve Chelsea Pensioners.

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, LIEUT.-GENERAL, *Chairman*.

C. SMITH, CAPTAIN, *Hon. Secretary*,

26th February, 1924.

Veterans' Association, K.R.R. Corps.

**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.**

*Statement of Accounts*

Dr.	£	s	d	Cr.	£	s	d
By Cash in Bank, Jan. 1, 1923	51	11	11	To Band at Dinner ...	6	0	0
„ Cash in hand ...	2	10	9½	„ Caterer for Dinner ...	43	15	7
„ Subscriptions ...	38	0	0	„ Taxi Fares for Chelsea Pensioners ...	1	12	0
„ Sale of Dinner Tickets ...	32	15	0	„ Gaunt & Son, for Badges	8	18	1
„ Sale of Badges ...	6	2	0	„ Hall & Sons, for Printing	14	4	9
„ Interest on £100 War Loan	3	16	3	„ Bank Charges ...	1	4	
				„ Postage ...	3	9	0½
				„ Mr. Huggins, for Report of Dinner ...	1	1	0
				„ Balance Credit ...	55	14	2
	<u>£134</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>11½</u>		<u>£134</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>11½</u>

C. SMITH, CAPTAIN, *Hon. Secretary.*

**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS WAR MEMORIAL FUND.**

**REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE FOR 1923.**

*Chairman :*

MAJOR-GENERAL C. R. McGRIGOR, C.B., C.M.G.

*Members :*

MRS. L. PRICE-DAVIES.

COLONEL L. F. PHILIPS, C.M.G., D.S.O.

COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. SEYMOUR-MELLOR, O.B.E., M.C.

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.

MAJOR H. A. W. BRISCOE.

MAJOR G. HENNESSY, M.P.

CAPTAIN SIR T. TROUBRIDGE, BART., M.B.E.

CAPTAIN L. M. MYERS.

OFFICER COMMANDING 1st BATTALION, OR REPRESENTATIVE.

OFFICER COMMANDING 2nd BATTALION, OR REPRESENTATIVE.

*Hon. Secretary :*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. F. G. WYNDHAM, M.V.O.

**1.—CHAIRMAN.**

Major-General C. McGrigor resumed the appointment in the place of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.

**2.—BATTLEFIELDS MEMORIALS.**

It is hoped that the Memorial at Hooge will soon be erected. Great delay has been caused owing to the difficulty in securing the site. This has now been arranged.

**3.—ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE WAR MEMORIAL.**

The Entablature, duly inscribed, has been completed and a letter received from the Rev. H. Blackburne, the Chaplain of the Royal Military College, expressing the gratitude of the Committee for the Memorial which has been erected in the Chapel.

**4.—GENERAL REMARKS.**

On completion of the Hooge Memorial the accounts of the Memorial Funds will be closed and the balance handed over to the Riflemen's Aid Society, as previously arranged. A copy of the final account will, after audit, be sent to all subscribers to the Fund.

C. McGRIGOR, MAJOR-GENERAL,  
*Chairman.*

7th February, 1924.

# THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS WAR MEMORIAL FUND.

*Receipts and Payments Account for year ending 31st December, 1923.*

1923.	RECEIPTS.	1923.			EXPENDITURE.		
		£	s	d	£	s	d
Jan. 1.—	Balance in Bank ...	162	16	0	Feb. 22.—	Transferred to Petty Cash Account	50 0 0
	Subscriptions ...	181	6	6	Mar. 22.—	Honorarium to Assistant Secretary	25 0 0
	Cheque not presented (Cox & Co.) ...	1	1	0	Aug. 2.—	Purchase of Site for Hooge Memorial Cross...	48 8 4
	Colonel Philips, unexpended Balance from				Oct. 16.—	Final Payment for Sandhurst Memorial	10 13 0
	Unveiling Ceremony ...	54	2	10		Cheque Book ...	5 0 0
	Dividends on Investments ...	192	6	0	Nov. 8.—	Purchase of £300 5 per cent. War Loan Stock	303 13 6
	Interest on Current Account ...	10	3			Current Account Balance in Bank ...	184 2 9
	Petty Cash unexpended ...	15	3	2		Petty Cash Account Balance in Bank	15 3 2
					£807 5 9		

W. WYNDHAM, LIEUT.-COLONEL,

*Hon. Secretary, War Memorial Fund.*

C. MCGRIGOR, MAJOR-GENERAL,

*Chairman, War Memorial Committee.*

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W.

7th February, 1924.

Securities held by Bank—  
£3950 5 per cent. War Loan Stock.  
£245 4 per cent. Funding Loan.  
Fr. 10,446 in Lloyds Bank, Paris Branch.  
In hands of Riflemen's Aid Society—  
Cash—£5762. 19s. 2d.  
£1000 4 per cent. Victory Bond.

## THE LADIES GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Founded 1906.

*Patron :*

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1923.

*Vice-President :*

H.R.H. THE PRINCESS BEATRICE.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL :

MRS. RUDOLPH JELF.

LADY WAKE.

MRS. WYNDHAM.

MRS. FORTESCUE.

MRS. FARMER.

LADY HUTTON.

THE HON. LADY STUART-WORTLEY.

MRS. HUMPHREY LLOYD.

MRS. WILSON.

MRS. R. WOODS.

LADY DAVIS.

THE HON. MRS. GOUGH.

MRS. OXLEY.

THE HON. MRS. LEITH.

The Commanding Officer's wife of each Regular Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

*Hon. Treasurer :*

MRS. GERALD MARTIN.

*Hon. Secretary :*

MRS. L. PRICE-DAVIES.

### REPORT FOR 1923.

It is with very great regret that I have to announce that owing to the long absence we propose to make abroad, I have been obliged to place my resignation in the hands of our President, H.R.H. THE PRINCESS CHRISTIAN, and therefore this Report is the last of those which for eighteen years I have had the honour to present to Members of the Guild.

Her Royal Highness has been pleased to approve of the appointment of Mrs. L. Price-Davies to succeed me ; and I know how warmly welcomed she will be by all Members of the Guild and by all who know the invaluable work she has done for the Regiment. I feel under her guidance the Guild will continue to prosper, and I trust increase in Membership.

In handing over the work of the Guild which has been, I may say, my greatest interest for the eighteen years during which I have been closely associated with it, I am very glad to report the satisfactory state of the finances and organisation. As regards the financial position, the reforms suggested by our Treasurer have resulted in greatly stabilising and increasing our regular subscriptions, thus enabling us to respond liberally to the requests sent in by the Riflemen's Aid Society for Clothing to give in cases of distress.

As regards the organisation, this can never be considered complete till all serving Officers are represented by a relative who is a Member of the Guild. This means a steady and continuous increase of new Members if the Guild is to remain fully representative of the Regiment. In past days this ideal was almost attained. In the present and the future we must rely on the endeavour of those who are intimately connected with Battalions to stimulate the interest in the Guild. The future of the Ladies' Guild depends not on those who, like ourselves, have learnt by experience the work, I hope I may say the invaluable work, the Guild has done for the Regiment; it is for those to whom we pass from our failing hands the torch of high endeavour, to keep it alight, and in their turn to hand it undimmed to those who come after them.

Our most important work is the visiting of discharged Riflemen, in cases of distress supplying their families with clothing, and so acting as auxiliary to the Riflemen's Aid Society. This may not be exciting work, but it is most invaluable, we are assured, to that Society. It is the spirit of personal service and the close co-operation that binds us together in all work which women can do for the Regiment that has ever been the aim for which we have all worked these many years, and the ideal for which the Guild was formed. I trust this may ever continue, that our future may carry out the traditions of our past, and I feel sure it will do so whatever that future may hold for us.

We have this year to lament the resignation of Colonel Judge. How much of the success of the Guild, especially during the strenuous days of the War, is owed to him, probably no one now but myself can ever realise. His support and active help were invaluable and can never be over-estimated. Great changes have also taken place during the last year; two splendid Battalions have been disbanded, and we are passing through a transition stage fraught with many anxieties. Let us resolve this shall only make us more determined to keep our own organisation intact and efficient. It has been an organisation which has developed gradually during eighteen years, and has, I trust, now settled steadily down into practical working order.

Now, as I close the thirty-eight years of active work for the Regiment with which I have been privileged to be so closely connected ever since I married, I would wish to thank all most gratefully for the years of perfect harmony with which we have worked together, and for the loyal support universally accorded to me. To our President, H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN, I am deeply grateful for her wise guidance and great personal kindness, to our Treasurer, for the invaluable co-operation to which the Guild owes so much, and to those who have so kindly undertaken the management of the Clothing Branch, for their assistance in this most important work. All have been more than good to me, and to all I offer my grateful thanks and remembrances.

MARY TERESA FORTESCUE.

At the Council Meeting held in the Spring, Mrs. Fortescue tendered her resignation, when she read out the letter which is included in this Report. The Council accepted her resignation with the greatest regret. Mrs. Fortescue was entirely responsible for the formation of the Ladies' Guild in 1906. Although the value of the work undertaken by the Guild both before and after the War is beyond question, probably the period of its greatest usefulness to the Regiment was during the Great War, when they organised the sending of parcels to the Prisoners of War, visiting

Riflemen in Hospitals all over the United Kingdom, etc., and it was due to Mrs. Fortescue's energy and forethought that the work so essential to the well-being of the Regiment she loved so well was carried through. In retiring, Mrs. Fortescue may indeed feel proud that she has brought the Guild to such a high standard of usefulness.

No Annual Meeting was held last year, 1923, but the members were very kindly entertained to tea by Mrs. George Gough at her house, 18, Grosvenor Place, on July 12th. It was a delightful way for members to meet.

The number of garments received from May 1st, 1922, to May 1st, 1923, is 1110, and the number of garments distributed during the same period was 1001.

The letters received acknowledging parcels show how much they are appreciated.

The Ladies' Guild has sustained a great sorrow in the death of their President, HER ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCESS CHRISTIAN. Her unflinching interest in the work and her personal attendance at the Committee Meetings showed how deep was her interest in the Guild and how real was her affection for the Regiment. The Committee feel that in the death of Her Royal Highness they have lost a true friend, whose kindness of heart endeared her to all.

(Signed) EILEEN PRICE - DAVIES.

16th January, 1924.

The following letter was received from Princess Helena Victoria in response to an invitation from the Council of the Ladies' Guild that she should become their Vice-President.

78, Pall Mall, S.W. 1.

February 20th, 1924.

Dear Mrs. Price-Davies,

Princess Helena Victoria asks me to write to you and tell you how really touched and gratified she is that the Council of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild should invite her to become Vice-President. Her Highness will be very pleased to become Vice-President both on account of the connection her Mother, Princess Christian, had with the work of the Guild and also that her Highness herself has always felt and had an almost life-long interest in The King's Royal Rifle Corps itself.

Believe me, yours truly,

ENID DU CANE.

On the occasion of the death of Princess Christian the Council of the Ladies' Guild sent a message of sympathy to Princess Helena Victoria and Princess Marie Louise and received the following gracious reply.

78, Pall Mall, S.W. 1.

February 20th, 1924.

Dear Mrs. Price-Davies,

I am asked by their Highnesses Princess Helena Victoria and Princess Marie Louise to convey to you and the members of the Council of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild their most sincere thanks and heartfelt appreciation of the message of sympathy sent to them. Her Royal Highness Princess Christian always took such an intense interest in the work and welfare of the Guild which did so excellent a work for The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Believe me, yours truly,

ENID DU CANE.

## MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

---

### THE 22nd BATTALION, 1916.

Readers of the War Volumes of the *Chronicle* will have noticed that there is no mention of the 22nd Battalion. This was due to the fact that no records were ever received by the Editor of that unit of the Regiment. Thanks to the courtesy of the Secretary of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, Mr. S. Gibson, who himself served in that Battalion, we are now able to make good the omission.

The 22nd Battalion was raised by the British Empire League as a Pioneer Battalion in the spring of 1916, and was recruited largely from men from London mercantile houses.

Its early training was carried out at Wellingborough, and in May the Battalion moved to Wimbledon and became the 110th Training Reserve. Most of the men who were in the 22nd took part in the First Battle of the Somme. Such is the short history of this unit of the Regiment, but their spirit still lives and members of the Battalion still meet annually at an Old Comrades' Dinner.

---

### THE SOMME MEMORIAL.

We reproduce on the opposite page a photograph depicting the Somme Memorial, erected at Pozzières. The inscription at the base of the Memorial reads as follows:—

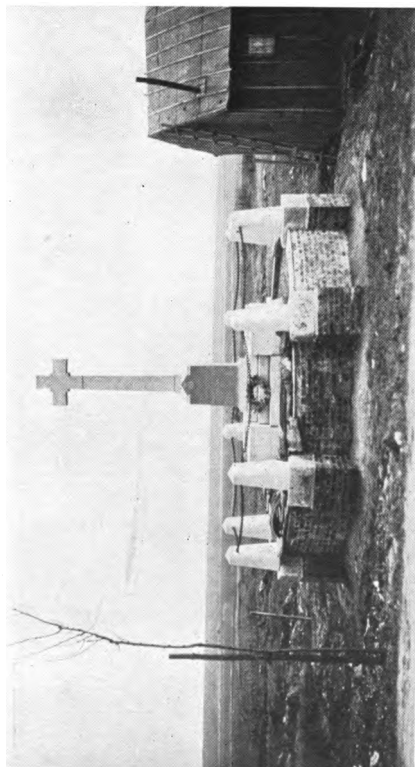
#### THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

##### BATTALIONS.

1ST	9TH	16TH
2ND	10TH	17TH
3RD	11TH	18TH
7TH	12TH	21ST
8TH	13TH	

TO THE MEMORY OF OFFICERS AND MEN WHO GAVE  
THEIR LIVES ON THE BATTLEFIELDS OF FRANCE,  
FIGHTING IN THE CAUSE OF LIBERTY AND JUSTICE.

The Sculptor was Monsieur Eugene Chiffrot of Paris.



THE SOMME MEMORIAL.





**THE 1st CADET BATTALION.**

On Saturday, June 23rd, the annual prize distribution of the 1st Cadet Battalion K.R.R.C. took place at the Guildhall, London.

Princess Beatrice was to have presented the prizes, but owing to the illness of her sister, Princess Christian, the following letter was sent by the Comptroller from Kensington Palace and read by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell :—

“The Princess looked forward to the opportunity of associating herself with the Cadet Battalion of a Regiment in which she has always taken the greatest interest, and which preserves the precious memories of the two of her sons who served in it. The programme this afternoon shows what good work is being done in the Battalion under Colonel Suckling and his officers, which tends much towards the attainment of those great assets in after life—discipline, obedience, and smartness. Her Royal Highness begs that you will convey to the Cadets a message of God-speed and her best wishes for their future welfare and happiness.”

Lieut.-Colonel J. Suckling, the Commanding Officer, gave an interesting account of the history of the Battalion, of its splendid war record, of its present remarkable strength (between 700 and 800) and efficiency, and the excellent work it had been doing for the military charities and the London hospitals, for which it has collected over £5000 during the past few years.

Lady Pitcairn Campbell then distributed the prizes.

---

**GIFT OF A COATEE.**

The thanks of all members of our Regiment, Past and Present, are due to Major H. G. Parkyn, of The Rifle Brigade, Librarian at the Royal United Service Institution, not only for the great care and attention which he gives to our articles of Regimental interest there deposited, but in particular for the gift of a Coatee as worn by the 5th Battalion in Wellington's campaigns.

**CORRECTIONS.**

The Wilderness,  
Earley,  
Reading,

Dear Sir,

November 19th, 1923.

May I venture to comment on two items in the Miscellaneous Notes of your issue for 1922

*An Echo of the Past*, p. 175.

I cannot agree with the statement that the facts were "much as stated" by Lord E. Hamilton in his book. Some were no doubt correct: others shewed glaring inaccuracy. It may not be known that Captain Allfrey (not *Alfrey*) stated on his word as a gentleman that he had nothing to do with Spring-heeled Jack's performances; and to the best of my knowledge no officer either of the 3rd or 1st Battalions ever supposed that he had been concerned therein.

Lord Ernest is an excellent writer of fiction, and may have intended his statements to be taken under this category.

*Three Chinese Cloisonné Vases*, p. 179.

These vases were presented to the 2nd Battalion, not by Captain F. D. Farquharson and Lieut. C. H. Borrer, but by Captain Frank Fletcher and Lieut. the Hon. R. P. Vereker.

My authority is a letter in my possession by the late Colonel Arthur Morris, who, as a subaltern, was serving in the Battalion when the gift was made. At that time they were believed to be worth £1000.

Yours truly,

LEWIS BUTLER.

**Memorial and Roll of Honour to the  
Queen Victoria's Rifles.**

**LORD GRENFELL'S TRIBUTE TO THE FALLEN.**

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell unveiled on January 20th, at the Drill Hall, Davies Street, Berkeley Square, a Roll of Honour and Memorial to 75 officers and 1885 other ranks of the Queen Victoria's Rifles "who fell gloriously in the Great War."

The Memorial takes the form of arched marble tablets inscribed with the names of the fallen and of the principal engagements in which the Regiment took part.

Lord Grenfell said it was a great privilege for senior officers of the Army to take part in memorials to the good and gallant fellows of various regiments who had served their King and country so well. While he was at the War Office he had to inspect many regiments of volunteers, and could say that there was none that better fulfilled the conditions required of it than this old Regiment, comprising a combination of the old St. George's and Victoria's.

He recalled the names of many distinguished officers, and read out a list of the actions in which the Regiment took part and of the honours bestowed upon its members, including the V.C. awarded to Captain Woolley, who was present in another capacity.

Captain Woolley was one of the clergymen taking part in the dedicatory service.

---

### **MAJOR RUTHERFORD, 60th ROYAL AMERICANS.**

Volume II of "The Annals," p. 386, contains a portrait stated to be that of Major John Rutherford, killed in command of the 1st Battalion at Ticonderoga.

Letters from his descendants in America clearly establish the fact that the portrait is that of his younger brother Walter. It appears that in their old age Walter Rutherford and his old friend, George Turnbull, both of whom had fought in the 4th Battalion at Ticonderoga, put on their old uniforms once more, in order to have their portraits painted.

The following letter from Walter to Lord Loudoun, recently Colonel-in-Chief of the 60th, describes the death of his brother John:—

"At the attacking of the entrenched camp before Ticonderoga, my brother commanded the Battalion. He was several yards advanced, standing on a log encouraging them to march on and support the Grenadiers, when he was shot through the heart. I was advanced close to the trenches with the Grenadiers when, finding it impracticable to prevail without further support, we halted ourselves by lying down a considerable time; and before I returned to the Battalion my poor brother was carried off and buried."

### **THE GOLDSMITHS' COMPANY.**

During the 700-year annals of the Goldsmiths' Company only two soldiers seem to have filled the office of Prime Warden; one of whom was the late Sir Redvers Buller and the other, the present occupant, is also a member of the "Celer et Audax" Club.

It is also remarkable that although the great City Companies are purely of a civil nature and origin, of the twelve Masters or Prime Wardens no less than five are old soldiers.

---

### **THE PRINCE'S VISIT TO WINCHESTER.**

On the occasion of H.R.H. The Prince of Wales' visit to Winchester on November 7th, 1928, to receive the honorary freedom of the City, the Guard of Honour outside the Guildhall was furnished by detachments of The K.R.R.C. and The Rifle Brigade, under the command of Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. King Salter, R.B.



THE VISIT OF H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES TO WINCHESTER.  
Inspection of the Guard of Honour.



## OBITUARY

---

### BRIGADIER - GENERAL

SIR R. C. ALINGTON B. BEWICKE - COPLEY,  
K.B.E., C.B.

The announcement of the rather sudden death of "Algy" Bewicke-Copley gave a shock to his old friends in the Regiment. He had always appeared to be the very picture of health, and as active as ever in mind and body: an activity but recently displayed in candidature for the House of Commons and in a visit to South America.

Our friend joined the 4th Battalion at Agra in 1877, and entered with keenest zest into all the Regimental sports and pursuits. In the field of pig-sticking he did so well that, but for a piece of very bad luck, he would undoubtedly have won the Kadir Cup. After three years of service in India he was transferred to the 1st Battalion in Ireland, and, with two intervals—one of active service in Egypt and the other of the Staff College—remained therein until 1890, when he received the appointment of D.A.A.G. at Barbados. The next ten years Bewicke-Copley spent on the Staff, partly in Ireland, partly in India. During the South African War he was promoted to the command of the 1st Battalion, and gained considerable distinction as leader of a flying column, in which capacity his coolness and presence of mind appeared to great advantage and gave every confidence to his troops. After the war he received further appointments on the Staff, but in 1912 retired from the Service.

In the Great War the General's activities gained him the K.B.E. Within a few hours of his death he was followed to the grave by Lady Bewicke-Copley, who had just received instruction that the ancient barony of Cromwell had been revived in her favour, and would be inherited by her son.

---



## THE DUKE OF SOMERSET.

Algernon St. Maur, 15th Duke of Somerset, although but a few years in the Regiment, remained to the last day of his life devoted to it, and, putting aside the high position to which he was born, his personality and characteristics made him an outstanding figure amongst those who had served in the 60th.

Born in 1846, he entered the *Britannia*, but leaving the Royal Navy he attained a direct commission by purchase in the 60th Rifles, and joined the 4th Battalion under command of Colonel Hawley in Canada. Later he was transferred to the 1st Battalion, also stationed in Canada, and took part in the Red River Expedition, under Colonel Garnett Wolseley. In 1871 he retired, and then began a series of years of adventure in North America. Always actuated by a great love of sport and the open-air life, which the Red River Expedition had greatly accentuated, he found in the freedom of the undeveloped West of America, where he spent three years with the Indians, the life he loved. In 1872 he went out to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where the 1st Battalion was then quartered, and stayed with it. The object was to go to the Isle of the Anticosti and shoot bear, but for two or three months he remained at Halifax. The writer possessed a small boat, which could be either rowed or sailed, and in St. Maur found a most congenial companion, who loved being on the water, or taking a gun or rifle and going into the woods, although there was practically nothing to shoot, but it afforded much exercise of a fairly strenuous kind.

It might be as well here to describe his personal appearance. He was about 6 feet 2 or 3 inches, fair, blue-grey eyes, and of very exceptional physical strength. The Battalion was full of stories of his feats of strength and endurance on the Red River, where he seemed to have astonished everyone, particularly the Indians. It was said to require two or three men to carry an arm-chest up the portages, but Anak, as he was nicknamed, used to carry one with ease. Eventually he collected his kit and went off to the inhospitable and practically uninhabited island of Anticosti, where I think he spent the winter under cir-



THE DUKE OF SOMERSET.

Died October 22nd, 1923.



cumstances of the greatest discomfort, and consequently much pleasure. He was really a good shot, but his brother officers kindly suggested that the only reason that took him to Anticosti was that the bears were so thick there that if he fired he was bound to hit one! He married in 1877 Miss Susan Mackinnon, and soon after their marriage the call of the wild took him and his wife once more to North America.

On his father's succession to the Dukedom he became Lord Seymour, and himself succeeded to the Dukedom in 1894. He became Lieut.-Colonel of the Wilts Volunteers in 1895, and its Honorary Colonel from 1900.

He was devoted to yachting, and spent much time in his yacht, going out often in bad weather for deep sea fishing. He was also a very keen follower of hounds, as was also the Duchess. They hunted with the Quorn, the Blackmore Vale, the South and West Wilts and the Totnes Hounds, and on the day of his death the hounds of all these packs were taken home. The Duke was an excellent whip and delighted in driving his coach. Also at shooting parties he would take the guns out in a brake with three horses abreast, which he always drove himself.

As second senior Duke he had the hereditary right of bearing the Orb at Coronations, and although the writer was not present he has heard how stately and dignified was the Duke's appearance. Although probably taking little pleasure in these ceremonies, the Duke considered it his duty to uphold the dignity of his rank, and the magnificence of his state coach was fully characteristic of one who, had it not been for his position, would have been well content with a taxi.

His landed property was large; he possessed about 25,000 acres in several counties, and to its management he devoted much time and attention, and viewing his duties in almost a patriarchal sense. When going about with him on his property he seemed to know everyone, and for all had a cheery smile and a kindly greeting. Indeed his duties as a landlord constituted his chief interest, and, although when in London he was regular in attendance at the House of Lords, he did not as a rule take an active part in politics. At the time, however, of the passing of

the Parliament Bill he was one of the most strenuous supporters of Lord Halsbury in opposing it, and a leader of the Die-Hards.

When he was in command of the 1st Wilts Volunteers his energy and thoroughness showed itself. The Battalion generally trained at Aldershot, and during the three summers the writer was there—1896 to 1898—the Duke went to camp with the advance party, and personally superintended the pitching of the tents and general arrangements, often taking off his coat and setting an excellent example of strenuous hard work, much to the surprise of some of the older regular officers, who did not realise its value in making civilian soldiers work. Needless to say, his Battalion was one of the best.

Such is a brief account of his career, but in the memory of his friends—of all types and classes—the salient point will ever be his charming nature and disposition. He was one of the kindest hearted of men, with an even temper and a genial, friendly manner with everyone. His long experience of all types of people in North America gave him a great insight into character, and his total absence of what is known as “side” made everyone he spoke to feel at ease, and this, although no one was better able to maintain the dignity of his high position, for with all his bonhomie he was not one with whom people ever took liberties. He and the Duchess were ever the kindest and best of hosts. They were very hospitable, and at 38, Grosvenor Square one was pretty sure to meet amongst their friends people distinguished in artistic and literary circles or newly returned travellers. They were firm in their friendships and delighted to do kind actions; indeed 38, Grosvenor Square appeared to be ever the scene of some meeting, entertainment or concert in aid of a good cause.

There is one phase of his life which the present writer hardly likes to touch, but it formed so great a factor that it cannot be passed by in silence. In the Duchess he had one whose tastes and sympathies were ever with him and theirs was a life ideally happy.

The Duke was a Knight of Justice of the Order of St. John and held the Medal for the Red River Expedition and the Territorial Decoration.











UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06297 6553

